

# Tend My sheep

I am writing to you, young men,  
because you have overcome the evil one.

I write to you, young men,  
because you are strong,  
and the word of God abides in you,  
and you have overcome the evil one.



**123**

If you turn at my reproof,  
Behold, I will pour out my spirit to you;  
I will make my words known to you.  
(Proverb 1:23)

**224**

The reward for humility and fear of the Lord  
is riches and honor and life. (Proverb 22:4)

**356**

Trust in the Lord with all your heart,  
and do not lean on your own understanding.  
In all your ways acknowledge him,  
and he will make straight your paths.  
(Proverb 3:5-6)

**Put on whole Armour of God**

Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of his might. Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the schemes of the devil. For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the cosmic powers over this present darkness, against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly places. (Ephesians 6:10-12)

For  
Morning Dew Disciples  
Who turn  
Enemies of the Risen Savior  
Into His footstool  
And prepare for the Rapture:

Tend My sheep  
That they may triumph over the enemy.

The thief comes only to steal and kill and destroy. I came that they may have life and have it abundantly. (John 10:10)

Can two walk together, unless they are agreed?  
(Amos 3:3)

I say then: Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh. (Galatians 5:16)

Eyes to see, ears to hear, heart to understand

Morning Dew Class Notes



**"Feed My lambs"**

Note No 1-36



**"Tend my sheep"**

Note No 37-65



**"Feed my sheep"**

Note No 66-98



**MDD Checklist**

Note No 90-126



**Follow Me**

Note No 1-420

Leader's Note

Painting by Cho, Hee Do

# Contents

37 New Jerusalem .....	14
37.1 Dwelling Place of God .....	18
37.2 Ransom of the Lord .....	19
37.3 Tree of Life and Water of Life .....	19
37.4 No More Defiled Will Enter .....	20
37.5 Peace like a river .....	20
37.6 New Temple .....	21
37.7 Promised to Keep You .....	25
37.8 Gracious to You .....	31
38 Healing .....	44
38.1 New breath .....	46
38.2 Nature .....	46
38.3 Give you a new heart .....	47
38.4 Open eyes to see .....	48
38.5 Remember sin no more .....	49
38.6 All called Holy who living in Jerusalem .....	51
38.7 Joy of generation like a river .....	52
38.8 I will bring Israel remnants back to the land ....	53
38.9 Remnant return .....	54
38.10 Great trumpet sound of return .....	61
39 Personal Code .....	62
39.1 Pathway .....	62
39.2 Blessings from the Lord .....	63
39.3 Blessed You Are (Beatitudes) .....	64
39.4 Fear of the Lord .....	65

39.5 Walking with God .....	68
39.6 Direct Your Path .....	69
39.7 Are You on the Right Track .....	71
40. Where Am I? .....	73
40.1 Stay in the Protection of God .....	73
40.2 Learn from Daniel in Exile: Prayer .....	75
40.3 Stay Within the Boundary of His Protection .....	77
40.4 Meeting Schedule for His Blessings .....	78
40.5 Is This the Right Path? .....	83
40.6 Dwell in the Shadow of the Almighty .....	84
40.7 Which Door Are You Opening? .....	86
41 Am I a Doer of the Word? .....	88
41.1 Business People Should Learn: .....	88
41.2 Proverbs 31 .....	88
41.3 How Am I Doing? Operation Checklist .....	90
41.4 Curse: Seemed Right but Wrong .....	91
41.5 Three Mobile Traps .....	92
41.6 Affected by Your Relationship with God .....	93
42 Justice and Reward .....	94
42.1 Rewards of Eternity .....	94
42.2 None Will Be Forgotten .....	94
42.3 Who Overcomes .....	96
42.4 PENALTY .....	109
42.5 On Earth .....	109
43 Judgment Type .....	112
43.1 YES or NO .....	113

43.2 Judgment – 5 code, Individual .....	114
43.3 Individual Case .....	115
43.4 Generation to generation .....	116
43.5 Judgment – Organization .....	117
44 Judgment - Nation .....	118
44.1 Egypt .....	118
44.2 Assyria .....	122
44.3 Babylon .....	133
44.4 Other nations .....	139
44.5 Edom .....	139
44.6 Amalekites .....	140
45 Judgment - Nature .....	140
45.1 Dryland/laying waste to nature .....	141
45.2 Judgment - Earth .....	141
45.3 Stars of the heavens .....	142
46 Who am I .....	145
46.1 Identity: before being born again .....	145
46.2 Sin affects my relationship with GOD .....	146
46.3 Destiny: before being born again .....	146
Slave of sins and wages of death .....	146
46.4 Consequence of sin .....	148
46.5 153,000 deaths per day .....	150
46.6 Sentenced to perish with gods: before being born again .....	151
46.7 Enemy's scheme .....	152
46.8 Inherited sins from ancestors .....	153
46.9 Generation to generation .....	154

47. After being born again.....	157
47.1 Identity: After being born again.....	157
47.2 Promises are given to His Children .....	160
47.3 DESTINY.....	168
47.4 PURPOSE AND DIRECTION .....	174
48 Enemy's Scheme.....	179
48.1 Schemes of Satan and Evil Spirits .....	179
48.2 How to Defeat the Evil .....	181
48.3 Put on the Full Armor of God .....	184
49. Slavery.....	192
49.1 Slavery under bondage .....	192
49.2 Moses tried to make excuses .....	193
49.3 Ceasing hostility of the enemy.....	195
49.4 Before the Red Sea .....	198
49.5 Reality of Reality.....	199
49.6 Significance of Passover.....	200
49.7 Need for training.....	202
50 In the Wilderness.....	204
50.1 People Crossed the Red Sea but Died in the Wilderness .....	204
50.2 What to Drink: Bitter Water and the Case of Marah.....	205
50.3 Seek Ye First? The Case of Manna and Quail ..	207
50.4 Water from the Dry Rock.....	211
50.5 Arrogance: Thinking I could do better on my own .....	212
50.6 God Has Given You the Land.....	212

51 The Ten Commandments .....	216
51.1 Foundation of Faith, Path of Blessing .....	216
51.2 Blessed Attitude .....	221
51.3 Blessed is the Man.....	222
52 Mosaic Laws and the Love of God .....	224
52.1 Financial Law .....	224
52.2 Slavery: Vow, Interest Charge .....	226
52.3 Criminal Law .....	228
52.4 Murder and Guilt of Blood .....	232
52.5 Social Law .....	233
52.6 Treading Ox, Dispute, Brother-in-Law's Duty ..	237
52.7 Marriage Law .....	239
52.8 Rebellious Sons .....	242
52.9 Laws of Assembly .....	243
52.10 God Wants Holiness in His Presence .....	244
52.11 Holy Diet and the Law of Separation .....	244
52.12 Temple Law .....	246
53 Political System - Justice Alone .....	248
53.1 Justice Alone.....	248
53.2 King .....	248
53.3 Distribution of Land.....	249
53.4 People Passed the Training.....	251
53.5 Do Not Test the Lord .....	259
54 War against enemies .....	263
54.1 God will send His angels before you .....	263
54.2 Will Drive Out Little by Little.....	265

55 Moses and God .....	269
55.1 God showed His glory to Moses .....	269
55.2 Ten Commandments chiseled .....	270
55.3 Carefully follow God's Commandments .....	272
55.4 Moses forbidden to cross the Jordan River ....	275
55.5 The song of Moses .....	277
55.6 Death of Moses .....	285
55.7 No Sacrifice made in the wilderness .....	286
56. Before Crossing the Jordan River .....	288
56.1 Words of Assurance and Judgment .....	288
56.2 Conquering Your Jericho .....	289
56.3 Sabbath Day .....	293
56.4 My Father and I Are One .....	294
56.5 Sabbath: To Do Good or to Do Evil? .....	295
56.6 Sabbath Sign .....	299
56.7 Sabbatical Year .....	299
56.8 Understanding Marriage .....	300
56.9 Understanding Tithing .....	301
56.10 Giving from First Fruits .....	303
56.11 First Fruit is for the Lord .....	305
56.12 Code of Financial Blessings .....	306
57 See the Big Picture .....	310
57.1 Eyes to See the Big Picture .....	310
57.2 History is Between Reserved and Preserved: He Preserved Because of His Love, Reserved for Justice .....	313
57.3 Study Subjects for Pastoral Missionary .....	314

57.4 Project Earth: Events planned .....	315
58 God and gods .....	316
58.1 GOD .....	316
58.2 I AM the Lord your God .....	318
58.3 Meaning of Sabbath .....	321
58.4 Owner of Sabbath .....	321
58.5 God is seeking a repenting heart.....	322
58.6 Decision making .....	324
58.7 Foils plans of the nations and peoples.....	331
59 Satan/gods/spirits of the world .....	334
59.1 Sentenced / Perished .....	334
59.2 Servant of the Lord .....	335
59.3 Schemes of Satan and Evil Spirits .....	338
59.4 Steal the Word from You .....	340
59.5 Purpose .....	341
59.6 Symptoms of Antichrist at Work.....	343
60 God's Ruling Code .....	344
60.1 By Christ's Righteousness.....	345
60.2 Proclaim: .....	346
60.3 Love and Kindness** .....	349
60.4 Disobedience, Death, and Curse.....	352
60.5 Tree of Life (TOL) is Protected .....	354
60.6 Defiled Earth.....	355
60.7 Noah's Ark .....	356
60.8 Babel Tower .....	359
60.9 God's Wrath Against Sinful Humanity .....	360

61 Israel Timeline of Law .....	363
61.1 Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob .....	363
61.2 The Sign of the Covenant .....	364
61.3 Isaac is a Hero of Blessings. Learn from His Obedience (Oath).....	367
61.4 Jacob (Confirmed) .....	368
61.5 Protected Seed .....	369
61.6 Ishmael's Life Blessed .....	370
61.7 Blessing - Mt Gerizim, Curse - Mt Ebal.....	371
61.8 Being Blind Toward the Gospel .....	372
61.9 As a Judgment Unit .....	373
61.10 New Covenant .....	373
62 Cross and Resurrection .....	375
62.1 Cross .....	375
62.2 Resurrection .....	378
62.3 Church, Timeline .....	381
62.4 World Mission .....	386
62.5 Martyr .....	388
62.6 Believer Statistics.....	390
62.7 Blessing on Earth: Israel, Egypt, Assyria .....	392
63 Rapture .....	394
63.1 Parable of the Ten Virgins .....	394
63.2 Rapture-Ready Signs .....	398
63.3 Tribulations .....	399
63.4 Second Coming of Christ .....	400
63.5 Remnant of Israel Redeemed .....	402
63.6 Watch Out for These .....	405

64 War on Earth, Evil against Christ .....	408
64.1 War in Heaven.....	408
64.2 Jesus Walking on Water .....	410
64.3 White Horse .....	412
64.4 Millennium: The Time for Reward .....	414
64.5 Final War .....	416
64.6 Supernova is planned.....	417
65 Judgment and Marriage of the Lamb .....	422
65.1 Judgment by Fire .....	422
65.2 Final Judgment of All Souls.....	424
65.3 Death of Death .....	424
65.4 Death and Disaster .....	426
65.5 The Wedding Day of the Lamb.....	426
65.6 New Heaven and New Earth .....	429

### 37 New Jerusalem

[ ] Why does the enemy of God want Jerusalem? Who is that enemy?

[ ] Why are the enemies against the will of God?

[ ] Why does God require offerings even though He does not need our money or materials?

[ ] Why does God shake heaven and earth before He fills His house with glory?

[ ] Where is the river of life, and how can you drink from it?

It is written: "Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the command to restore and build Jerusalem until Messiah the Prince, there shall be seven weeks and sixty-two weeks; the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublesome times." (Daniel 9:25 NIV)

This is what the LORD says: "I will restore the fortunes of Jacob's tents and have compassion on his dwellings; the city will be rebuilt on her ruins, and the palace will stand in its proper place." (Jeremiah 30:18 NIV)

"From them will come songs of thanksgiving and the sound of rejoicing. I will add to their numbers, and they will not be decreased; I will bring them honor, and they will not be disdained." (Jeremiah 30:19 NIV)

This is what the LORD says: "I will return to Zion and dwell in Jerusalem.

Then Jerusalem will be called the City of Truth, and the mountain of the LORD Almighty will be called the Holy Mountain." (Zechariah 8:3 NIV)

"O afflicted city, lashed by storms and not comforted, I will build you with stones of turquoise, your foundations with sapphires. I will make your battlements of rubies, your gates of sparkling jewels, and all your walls of precious stones." (Isaiah 54:11-12 NIV)

"For on my holy mountain, the high mountain of Israel, declares the Sovereign LORD, there in the land the entire house of Israel will serve me, and there I will accept them. There I will require your offerings and your choice gifts, along with all your holy sacrifices. I will accept you as fragrant incense when I bring you out from the nations and gather you from the countries where you have been scattered, and I will show myself holy among you in the sight of the nations." (Ezekiel 20:40-41 NIV)

This is what the LORD Almighty says: "In a little while I will once more shake the heavens and the earth, the sea and the dry land. I will shake all nations, and the desired of all nations will come, and I will fill this house with glory," says the LORD Almighty. "The glory of this present house will be greater than the glory of the former house," says the LORD

Almighty. "And in this place, I will grant peace," declares the LORD Almighty. (Haggai 2:6-9 NIV)

Therefore, this is what the LORD says: "I will return to Jerusalem with mercy, and there my house will be rebuilt. And the measuring line will be stretched out over Jerusalem," declares the LORD Almighty. (Zechariah 1:16 NIV)

"Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls filled with the seven last plagues came to me and talked with me, saying, "Come, I will show you the bride, the Lamb's wife." And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me the great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, having the glory of God. Her light was like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, clear as crystal. Also, she had a great and high wall with twelve gates, and twelve angels at the gates, and names written on them, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: three gates on the east, three gates on the north, three gates on the south, and three gates on the west.

Now the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them were the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. And he who talked with me had a gold reed to measure the city, its gates, and its wall. The city is laid out

as a square; its length is as great as its breadth. And he measured the city with the reed: twelve thousand furlongs. Its length, breadth, and height are equal. Then he measured its wall: one hundred and forty-four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of an angel. The construction of its wall was of jasper; and the city was pure gold, like clear glass.

The foundations of the wall of the city were adorned with all kinds of precious stones: the first foundation was jasper, the second sapphire, the third chalcedony, the fourth emerald, the fifth sardonyx, the sixth sardius, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryl, the ninth topaz, the tenth chrysoprase, the eleventh jacinth, and the twelfth amethyst. The twelve gates were twelve pearls: each individual gate was of one pearl. And the street of the city was pure gold, like transparent glass." (Revelation 21:9-21 NIV)

"And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding from the throne of God and of the Lamb. In the middle of its street, and on either side of the river, was the tree of life, which bore twelve fruits, each tree yielding its fruit every month. The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God and of

the Lamb shall be in it, and His servants shall serve Him. They shall see His face, and His name shall be on their foreheads. There shall be no night there: They need no lamp nor light of the sun, for the Lord God gives them light. And they shall reign forever and ever." (Revelation 22:1-5 NIV)

### 37.1 Dwelling Place of God

It is written: "My dwelling place will be with them; I will be their God, and they will be my people." (Ezekiel 37:27 NIV)

"But I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are its temple. The city had no need of the sun or of the moon to shine in it, for the glory of God illuminated it.

The Lamb is its light. And the nations of those who are saved shall walk in its light, and the kings of the earth bring their glory and honor into it.

Its gates shall not be shut at all by day (there shall be no night there). And they shall bring the glory and the honor of the nations into it. But there shall by no means enter it anything that defiles, or causes an abomination or a lie, but only those who are written in the Lamb's Book of Life." (Revelation 21:22-27 NIV)

## 37.2 Ransom of the Lord

[ ] What does it mean that "His dwelling place will be with them"?

[ ] How do you declare against the enemy?

It is written: "Awake, awake! Clothe yourself with strength, O arm of the LORD; awake, as in days gone by, as in generations of old. Was it not you who cut Rahab to pieces, who pierced that monster through?

Was it not you who dried up the sea, the waters of the great deep, who made a road in the depths of the sea so that the redeemed might cross over? The ransomed of the LORD will return. They will enter Zion with singing; everlasting joy will crown their heads. Gladness and joy will overtake them, and sorrow and sighing will flee away." (Isaiah 51:9-11 NIV)

"I have posted watchmen on your walls, Jerusalem; they will never be silent day or night. You who call on the LORD, give yourselves no rest, and give him no rest till he establishes Jerusalem and makes her the praise of the earth." (Isaiah 62:6-7 NIV)

## 37.3 Tree of Life and Water of Life

[ ] What would it be like when His kingdom comes on earth as it is in heaven?

It is written: "And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as

crystal, proceeding from the throne of God and of the Lamb. In the middle of its street, and on either side of the river, was the tree of life, which bore twelve fruits, each tree yielding its fruit every month. The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. And there shall be no more curses, but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it, and His servants shall serve Him. They shall see His face, and His name shall be on their foreheads. There shall be no night there: They need no lamp nor light of the sun, for the Lord God gives them light. And they shall reign forever and ever." (Revelation 22:1-5 NIV)

### **37.4 No More Defiled Will Enter**

[ ] What are blessings and opportunities only given while you are on earth?

It is written: "Awake, awake, O Zion, clothe yourself with strength. Put on your garments of splendor, O Jerusalem, the holy city. The uncircumcised and defiled will not enter you again. Shake off your dust; rise up, sit enthroned, O Jerusalem. Free yourself from the chains on your neck, O captive Daughter of Zion." (Isaiah 52:1-2 NIV)

### **37.5 Peace like a river**

[ ] Who would mourn for Jerusalem?

It is written: "Rejoice with Jerusalem and be glad for her, all you who love her; rejoice greatly with her, all you who mourn over her. For you will nurse and be satisfied at her comforting breasts; you will drink deeply and delight in her overflowing abundance.

For this is what the LORD says: I will extend peace to her like a river, and the wealth of nations like a flooding stream; you will nurse and be carried on her arm and dandled on her knees. As a mother comforts her child, so will I comfort you; and you will be comforted over Jerusalem. When you see this, your heart will rejoice and you will flourish like grass; the hand of the LORD will be made known to his servants, but his fury will be shown to his foes." (Isaiah 66:10-14 NIV)

## **37.6 New Temple**

### **37.6.1 Priest**

[ ] Who is the priest of the New Temple?

[ ] Why is God raising the Third Temple, and in Jerusalem?

[ ] When will this Third Temple be?

[ ] How do you circumcise your heart and body?

It is written: "I will satisfy the priests with abundance, and my people will be filled with my bounty," declares the LORD. (Jeremiah 31:14 NIV)

"I will raise up for myself a faithful priest, who will do according to what is in my heart and mind. I will firmly establish his house, and he will minister before my anointed one always." (1 Samuel 2:35 NIV)

"And I will select some of them also to be priests and Levites," says the LORD. (Isaiah 66:21 NIV)

This is what Isaiah son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem: "In the last days the mountain of the LORD's temple will be established as chief among the mountains; it will be raised above the hills, and all nations will stream to it. Many peoples will come and say, 'Come, let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob. He will teach us his ways, so that we may walk in his paths.' The law will go out from Zion, the word of the LORD from Jerusalem. He will judge between the nations and will settle disputes for many peoples. They will beat their swords into ploughshares and their spears into pruning hooks. Nation will not take up sword against nation, nor will they train for war anymore." (Isaiah 2:1-4 NIV)

This is what the Sovereign LORD says: "No foreigner uncircumcised in heart and flesh is to enter my sanctuary, not even the foreigners who live among the Israelites." (Ezekiel 44:9 NIV)

### **37.6.2 Altar**

[ ] What do “accepted prayers and offerings” mean?

[ ] What does the house of prayer offer?

It is written: "All Kedar's flocks will be gathered to you, the rams of Nebaioth will serve you; they will be accepted as offerings on my altar, and I will adorn my glorious temple." (Isaiah 60:7 NIV)

"These I will bring to my holy mountain and give them joy in my house of prayer. Their burnt offerings and sacrifices will be accepted on my altar; for my house will be called a house of prayer for all nations." (Isaiah 56:7 NIV)

"The glory of this present house will be greater than the glory of the former house," says the LORD Almighty. "And in this place, I will grant peace," declares the LORD Almighty. (Haggai 2:9 NIV)

### **37.6.3 Jerusalem's Temple Foundation to Be Laid**

It is written: "This is what the LORD says—your Redeemer, who formed you in the womb: I am the LORD, who has made all things, who alone stretched out the heavens, who spread out the earth by myself, who foils the signs of false prophets and makes fools of diviners, who overthrows the learning of the wise

and turns it into nonsense, who carries out the words of his servants and fulfills the predictions of his messengers, who says of Jerusalem, 'It shall be inhabited,' of the towns of Judah, 'They shall be built,' and of their ruins, 'I will restore them,' who says to the watery deep, 'Be dry, and I will dry up your streams,' who says of Cyrus, 'He is my shepherd and will accomplish all that I please; he will say of Jerusalem, "Let it be rebuilt," and of the temple, "Let its foundations be laid."' (Isaiah 44:24-28 NIV)

#### **37.6.4 New Covenant**

[ ] What is unconditional everlasting covenant given to Israel?

It is written: "The time is coming," declares the LORD, "when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah." (Jeremiah 31:31 NIV)

"Yet I will remember the covenant I made with you in the days of your youth, and I will establish an everlasting covenant with you." (Ezekiel 16:60 NIV)

"So I will establish my covenant with you, and you will know that I am the LORD." (Ezekiel 16:62 NIV)

"I will make a covenant of peace with them; it will be an everlasting covenant. I will establish them and

increase their numbers, and I will put my sanctuary among them forever."  
(Ezekiel 37:26 NIV)

## **37.7 Promised to Keep You**

### **37.7.1 Protection from All Your Enemies**

[ ] What does it mean "formed you in the womb"?

[ ] How do the servant's spoken words work?

[ ] How do we know that God alone created the heavens, earth, and all that is in them?

[ ] What makes sense and proves that it is right and always right?

It is written: "Their children will be as in days of old, and their community will be established before me; I will punish all who oppress them."  
(Jeremiah 30:20 NIV)

"The least of you will become a thousand, the smallest a mighty nation. I am the LORD; in its time I will do this swiftly." (Isaiah 60:22 NIV)

"On that day I will make the leaders of Judah like a firepot in a woodpile, like a flaming torch among sheaves. They will consume right and left all the surrounding peoples, but Jerusalem will remain intact in her place." (Zechariah 12:6 NIV)

"And I will provide a place for my people Israel and will plant them so that they can have a home of their own and no longer be disturbed.

Wicked people will not oppress them anymore, as they did at the beginning and have done ever since the time I appointed leaders over my people Israel. I will also give you rest from all your enemies." (2 Samuel 7:10-11a NIV)

"But I will rescue you on that day," declares the LORD; "you will not be handed over to those you fear." (Jeremiah 39:17 NIV)

"I will save you; you will not fall by the sword but will escape with your life because you trust in me," declares the LORD. (Jeremiah 39:18 NIV)

"If you stay in this land, I will build you up and not tear you down; I will plant you and not uproot you, for I am grieved over the disaster I have inflicted on you." (Jeremiah 42:10 NIV)

"Do not fear, O Jacob my servant; do not be dismayed, O Israel. I will surely save you out of a distant place, your descendants from the land of their exile. Jacob will again have peace and security, and no one will make him afraid." (Jeremiah 46:27 NIV)

"So do not fear, O Jacob my servant; do not be dismayed, O Israel," declares the LORD. "I will surely save you out of a distant place, your descendants from the land of their exile. Jacob will again have peace and

security, and no one will make him afraid." (Jeremiah 30:10 NIV)

For this is what the LORD Almighty says: "After he has honored me and has sent me against the nations that have plundered you—for whoever touches you touches the apple of his eye." (Zechariah 2:8 NIV)

### **37.7.2 No One Will Defeat You Again!**

It is written: "If anyone does attack you, it will not be my doing; whoever attacks you will surrender to you. See, it is I who created the blacksmith who fans the coals into flame and forges a weapon fit for its work. And it is I who have created the destroyer to work havoc; no weapon forged against you will prevail, and you will refute every tongue that accuses you. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and this is their vindication from me," declares the Lord. (Isaiah 54:15-17 NIV)

### **37.7.3 I AM the Protector**

It is written: "Can plunder be taken from warriors, or captives rescued from the fierce? But this is what the LORD says: 'Yes, captives will be taken from warriors, and plunder retrieved from the fierce; I will contend with those who contend with you, and your children I will save. I will make your oppressors eat their own flesh; they will be drunk on their

own blood, as with wine. Then all mankind will know that I, the LORD, am your Savior, your Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.'" (Isaiah 49:24-26 NIV)

This is what the LORD says to me: "As a lion growls, a great lion over his prey, and though a whole band of shepherds is called together against him, he is not frightened by their shouts or disturbed by their clamor—so the LORD Almighty will come down to do battle on Mount Zion and on its heights. Like birds hovering overhead, the LORD Almighty will shield Jerusalem; he will shield it and deliver it, he will 'pass over it and will rescue it.' Return to him you have so greatly revolted against, O Israelites. For on that day every one of you will reject the idols of silver and gold your sinful hands have made." (Isaiah 31:4-7 NIV)

"I have posted watchmen on your walls, O Jerusalem; they will never be silent day or night. You who call on the LORD, give yourselves no rest, and give him no rest till he establishes Jerusalem and makes her the praise of the earth. The LORD has sworn by his right hand and by his mighty arm: 'Never again will I give your grain as food for your enemies, and never again will foreigners drink the new wine for which you have toiled, but those who harvest it will eat it and praise the LORD, and those

who gather the grapes will drink it in the courts of my sanctuary.'" (Isaiah 62:6-9 NIV)

### 37.7.4 Chosen One

It is written: "But you, O Israel, my servant, Jacob, whom I have chosen, you descendants of Abraham my friend, I took you from the ends of the earth, from its farthest corners I called you. I said, 'You are my servant'; I have chosen you and have not rejected you. So do not fear, for I am with you; do not be dismayed, for I am your God. I will strengthen you and help you; I will uphold you with my righteous right hand.

All who rage against you will surely be ashamed and disgraced; those who oppose you will be as nothing and perish. Though you search for your enemies, you will not find them. Those who wage war against you will be as nothing at all. For I am the LORD, your God, who takes hold of your right hand and says to you, Do not fear; I will help you. Do not be afraid, O worm Jacob, O little Israel, for I myself will help you," declares the LORD, your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

"See, I will make you into a threshing-sledge, new and sharp, with many teeth. You will thresh the mountains and crush them, and reduce the hills to chaff. You will winnow them, the

wind will pick them up, and a gale will blow them away. But you will rejoice in the LORD and glory in the Holy One of Israel." (Isaiah 41:8-16 NIV)

### **37.7.5 Summon Other Nations for Israel**

[ ] How are the nations and peoples who do not recognize God being used for His purpose?

[ ] How does God display that He is the only God among the people?

It is written: "This is what the LORD says to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I take hold of to subdue nations before him and to strip kings of their armor, to open doors before him so that gates will not be shut: I will go before you and will level the mountains; I will break down gates of bronze and cut through bars of iron. I will give you the treasures of darkness, riches stored in secret places, so that you may know that I am the LORD, the God of Israel, who summons you by name. For the sake of Jacob my servant, of Israel my chosen, I summon you by name and bestow on you a title of honor, though you do not acknowledge me. I am the LORD, and there is no other; apart from me, there is no God. I will strengthen you, though you have not acknowledged me so that from the rising of the sun to the place of its setting men may know there is none besides me. I am the LORD, and there

is no other. I form the light and create darkness, I bring prosperity and create disaster; I, the LORD, do all these things." (Isaiah 45:1-7 NIV)

"I will raise up Cyrus in my righteousness: I will make all his ways straight. He will rebuild my city and set my exiles free, but not for a price or reward," says the LORD Almighty. (Isaiah 45:13 NIV)

This is what the Sovereign LORD says: "See, I will beckon to the Gentiles, I will lift up my banner to the peoples; they will bring your sons in their arms and carry your daughters on their shoulders." (Isaiah 49:22 NIV)

## **37.8 Gracious to You**

### **37.8.1 Pour My Spirit on You and Your Descendants**

[ ] What could the value of eternal life be?

[ ] Why do we need to seek spiritual well-being over any other type of well-being?

It is written: "I will no longer hide my face from them, for I will pour out my Spirit on the house of Israel," declares the Sovereign LORD. (Ezekiel 39:29 NIV)

"And afterward, I will pour out my Spirit on all people. Your sons and daughters will prophesy, your old men will dream dreams, and your young men will see visions. Even on my servants, both men and women, I

will pour out my Spirit in those days. I will show wonders in the heavens and on the earth, blood and fire and billows of smoke." (Joel 2:28-30 NIV)

"For I will pour water on the thirsty land, and streams on the dry ground; I will pour out my Spirit on your offspring, and my blessing on your descendants." (Isaiah 44:3 NIV)

"Then you, my people, will know that I am the Lord, when I open your graves and bring you up from them. I will put my Spirit in you and you will live, and I will settle you in your own land." (Ezekiel 37:13-14a NIV)

"The Redeemer will come to Zion, to those in Jacob who repent of their sins," declares the LORD. "As for me, this is my covenant with them," says the LORD. "My Spirit, who is on you, and my words that I have put in your mouth will not depart from your mouth, or from the mouths of your children, or from the mouths of their descendants from this time on and forever," says the LORD. (Isaiah 59:20-21 NIV)

### **37.8.2 Restore and Rebuild Ruins in Their Land**

It is written: "On that day I will raise up the tabernacle of David, which has fallen down, and repair its damages; I will raise up its ruins, and rebuild it as in the days of old; that they may possess the remnant of Edom, and all the Gentiles who are called by my

name," says the Lord who does this thing. "Behold, the days are coming," says the Lord, "When the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the trader of grapes him who sows seed; the mountains shall drip with sweet wine, and all the hills shall flow with it. I will bring back the captives of my people Israel; they shall build the waste cities and inhabit them; they shall plant vineyards and drink wine from them; they shall also make gardens and eat fruit from them. I will plant them in their land, and no longer shall they be pulled up from the land I have given them," says the Lord your God. (Amos 9:11-15)

"Who carries out the words of his servants and fulfills the predictions of his messengers, who says of Jerusalem, it shall be inhabited, of the towns of Judah, they shall be built, and of their ruins, I will restore them." (Isaiah 44:26 NIV)

"My eyes will watch over them for their good, and I will bring them back to this land. I will build them up and not tear them down; I will plant them and not uproot them." (Jeremiah 24:6 NIV)

### **37.8.3 Double Portion, Restore All**

It is written: "Foreigners will rebuild your walls, and their kings will serve you. Though in anger I struck you, in favor I will show you compassion.

Your gates will always stand open, they will never be shut, day or night, so that men may bring you the wealth of the nations—their kings led in triumphal procession. For the nation or kingdom that will not serve you will perish; it will be utterly ruined. The glory of Lebanon will come to you, the pine, the fir, and the cypress together, to adorn the place of my sanctuary; and I will glorify the place of my feet. The sons of your oppressors will come bowing before you; all who despise you will bow down at your feet and will call you the City of the LORD, Zion of the Holy One of Israel." (Isaiah 60:10-14 NIV)

"They will rebuild the ancient ruins and restore the places long devastated; they will renew the ruined cities that have been devastated for generations. Aliens will shepherd your flocks; foreigners will work your fields and vineyards. And you will be called priests of the LORD, you will be named ministers of our God. You will feed on the wealth of nations, and in their riches you will boast. Instead of their shame my people will receive a double portion, and instead of disgrace they will rejoice in their inheritance, and so they will inherit a double portion in their land, and everlasting joy will be theirs." (Isaiah 61:4-7 NIV)

On that day you will say: "I will praise you, O LORD. Although you were

angry with me, your anger has turned away and you have comforted me. Surely God is my salvation; I will trust and not be afraid. The Lord, the LORD, is my strength and my song; he has become my salvation. With joy, you will draw water from the wells of salvation. On that day you will say: Give thanks to the LORD, call on his name; make known among the nations what he has done, and proclaim that his name is exalted. Sing to the LORD, for he has done glorious things; let this be known to all the world. Shout aloud and sing for joy, people of Zion, for great are the Holy One of Israel among you." (Isaiah 12:1-6 NIV)

"I will restore your judges as in days of old, your counselors as at the beginning. Afterward, you will be called the City of Righteousness, the Faithful City. Zion will be redeemed with justice, her penitent ones with righteousness. But rebels and sinners will both be broken, and those who forsake the LORD will perish. You will be ashamed because of the sacred oaks in which you have delighted; you will be disgraced because of the gardens that you have chosen. You will be like an oak with fading leaves, like a garden without water. The mighty man will become tinder and his work a spark; both will burn together, with no one to quench the fire." (Isaiah 1:26-31 NIV)

### 37.8.4 Land

It is written: "But after I uproot them, I will again have compassion and will bring each of them back to his own inheritance and his own country." (Jeremiah 12:15 NIV)

This is what the LORD says: "The people who survive the sword will find favor in the desert; I will come to give rest to Israel." (Jeremiah 31:2 NIV)

"He allots their portions; his hand distributes them by measure. They will possess it forever and dwell there from generation to generation." (Isaiah 34:17 NIV)

"Then you will find your joy in the LORD, and I will cause you to ride on the heights of the land and to feast on the inheritance of your father Jacob. The mouth of the LORD has spoken." (Isaiah 58:14 NIV)

"God has spoken from his sanctuary: 'In triumph, I will parcel out Shechem and measure out the Valley of Succoth.'" (Psalm 108:7 NIV)

"I have been with you wherever you have gone, and I have cut off all your enemies from before you. Now I will make your name great, like the names of the greatest men of the earth. And I will provide a place for my people Israel and will plant them so that they can have a home of their own and no longer be disturbed. Wicked people

will not oppress them anymore, as they did at the beginning and have done ever since the time I appointed leaders over my people Israel. I will also subdue all your enemies.

I declare to you that the Lord will build a house for you: when your days are over and you go to be with your fathers, I will raise up your offspring to succeed you, one of your own sons, and I will establish his kingdom. He is the one who will build a house for me, and I will establish his throne forever. I will be his father, and he will be my son. I will never take my love away from him, as I took it away from your predecessor. I will set him over my house and my kingdom forever; his throne will be established forever." (1 Chronicles 17:8-14 NIV)

"You will live in the land I gave your forefathers; you will be my people, and I will be your God." (Ezekiel 36:28 NIV)

"Then I will let you live in this place, in the land I gave your forefathers forever and ever." (Jeremiah 7:7 NIV)

"I will plant Israel in their own land, never again to be uprooted from the land I have given them," says the LORD your God. (Amos 9:15 NIV)

### **37.8.5 Harvest**

It is written: "He will also send you rain for the seed you sow in the

ground, and the food that comes from the land will be rich and plentiful. On that day your cattle will graze in broad meadows. The oxen and donkeys that work the soil will eat fodder and mash, spread out with a fork and shovel." (Isaiah 30:23-24 NIV)

### 37.8.6 Favor

It is written: "I will make an everlasting covenant with them: I will never stop doing good to them, and I will inspire them to fear me so that they will never turn away from me." (Jeremiah 32:40 NIV)

"Now, therefore, thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning this city of which you say, 'It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: Behold, I will gather them out of all countries where I have driven them in My anger, in My fury, and in great wrath; I will bring them back to this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

They shall be My people, and I will be their God; then I will give them one heart and one way, that they may fear Me forever, for the good of them and their children after them. And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from doing them good; but I will put My fear in their hearts so that they will not depart from Me.

Yes, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will assuredly plant them in this land, with all My heart, and with all My soul.' For thus says the LORD: 'Just as I have brought all this great calamity on this people, so I will bring on them all the good that I have promised them. And fields will be bought in this land of which you say, "It is desolate, without man or beast; it has been given into the hand of the Chaldeans." Men will buy fields for money, sign deeds and seal them, and take witnesses, in the land of Benjamin, in the places around Jerusalem, in the cities of Judah, in the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the lowland, and in the cities of the South; for I will cause their captives to return,' says the LORD." (Jeremiah 32:36-44)

"I will bless her with abundant provisions; her poor will I satisfy with food. I will clothe her priests with salvation, and her saints will ever sing for joy. Here I will make a horn grow for David and set up a lamp for my anointed one. I will clothe his enemies with shame, but the crown on his head will be resplendent." (Psalm 132:15-18 NIV)

"I will bless them and the places surrounding my hill. I will send down showers in season; there will be showers of blessing." (Ezekiel 34:26 NIV)

"I will strengthen them in the LORD and in his name they will walk," declares the LORD. (Zechariah 10:12 NIV)

"I will strengthen the house of Judah and save the house of Joseph. I will restore them because I have compassion on them. They will be as though I had not rejected them, for I am the LORD their God and I will answer them." (Zechariah 10:6 NIV)

"In a very short time, will not Lebanon be turned into a fertile field and the fertile field seems like a forest? On that day the deaf will hear the words of the scroll, and out of gloom and darkness, the eyes of the blind will see. Once more the humble will rejoice in the LORD; the needy will rejoice in the Holy One of Israel. The ruthless will vanish, the mockers will disappear, and all who have an eye for evil will be cut down—those who with a word make a man out to be guilty, who ensnare the defender in court and with false testimony deprive the innocent of justice.

Therefore, this is what the LORD, who redeemed Abraham, says to the house of Jacob: "No longer will Jacob be ashamed; no longer will their faces grow pale. When they see among them their children, the work of my hands, they will keep my name holy; they will acknowledge the holiness of the Holy One of Jacob and will stand

in awe of the God of Israel. Those who are wayward in spirit will gain understanding; those who complain will accept instruction." (Isaiah 29:17-24 NIV)

"For I, the LORD, love justice; I hate robbery and iniquity. In my faithfulness, I will reward them and make an everlasting covenant with them. Their descendants will be known among the nations and their offspring among the peoples. All who see them will acknowledge that they are a people the LORD has blessed." (Isaiah 61:8-9 NIV)

### **37.8.7 Betrothed**

It is written: "I will betroth you to me forever; I will betroth you in righteousness and justice, in love and compassion. I will betroth you in faithfulness, and you will acknowledge the LORD. In that day I will respond," declares the LORD—"I will respond to the skies, and they will respond to the earth." (Hosea 2:19-21 NIV)

"From the west, men will fear the name of the LORD, and from the rising of the sun, they will revere his glory. For he will come like a pent-up flood that the breath of the LORD drives along." (Isaiah 59:19 NIV)

### 37.8.8 Everlasting Joy, Hephzibah Beulah

It is written: "And a highway will be there; it will be called the Way of Holiness. The unclean will not journey on it; it will be for those who walk in that Way; wicked fools will not go about on it. No lion will be there, nor will any ferocious beast get up on it; they will not be found there. But only the redeemed will walk there, and the ransomed of the LORD will return. They will enter Zion with singing; everlasting joy will crown their heads. Gladness and joy will overtake them, and sorrow and sighing will flee away." (Isaiah 35:8-10 NIV)

On that day this song will be sung in the land of Judah: "We have a strong city; God makes salvation its walls and ramparts. Open the gates that the righteous nation may enter, the nation that keeps faith. You will keep in perfect peace him whose mind is steadfast because he trusts in you. Trust in the LORD forever, for the LORD, the LORD, is the Rock eternal. He humbles those who dwell on high, he lays the lofty city low; he levels it to the ground and casts it down to the dust. Feet trample it down—the feet of the oppressed, the footsteps of the poor." (Isaiah 26:1-6 NIV)

"O people of Zion, who live in Jerusalem, you will weep no more. How gracious he will be when you cry for help! As soon as he hears, he will

answer you. Although the Lord gives you the bread of adversity and the water of affliction, your teachers will be hidden no more; with your own eyes, you will see them. Whether you turn to the right or to the left, your ears will hear a voice behind you, saying, 'This is the way; walk in it.' Then you will defile your idols overlaid with silver and your images covered with gold; you will throw them away like a menstrual cloth and say to them, 'Away with you!'" (Isaiah 30:19-22 NIV)

"For Zion's sake, I will not keep silent, for Jerusalem's sake I will not remain quiet, till her righteousness shines out like the dawn, her salvation like a blazing torch. The nations will see your righteousness, and all kings your glory; you will be called by a new name that the mouth of the LORD will bestow. You will be a crown of splendor in the LORD's hand, a royal diadem in the hand of your God. No longer will they call you Deserted, or name your land Desolate. But you will be called Hephzibah, and your land Beulah; for the LORD will take delight in you, and your land will be married. As a young man marries a maiden, so will your sons marry you; as a bridegroom rejoices over his bride, so will your God rejoice over you." (Isaiah 62:1-5 NIV)

### 38 Healing

It is written: "But I will restore you to health and heal your wounds," declares the LORD, "because you are called an outcast, Zion for whom no one cares." (Jeremiah 30:17 NIV)

'Yes, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will assuredly plant them in this land, with all My heart, and with all My soul.' "For thus says the Lord: 'Just as I have brought all this great calamity on this people, so I will bring on them all the good that I have promised them.

And fields will be bought in this land of which you say, "It is desolate, without man or beast; it has been given into the hand of the Chaldeans." Men will buy fields for money, sign deeds and seal them, and take witnesses, in the land of Benjamin, in the places around Jerusalem, in the cities of Judah, in the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the low land, and in the cities of the South; for I will cause their captives to return,' says the Lord." (Jeremiah 32:41-44 NIV)

"The days are coming," declares the LORD, "when I will fulfill the gracious promise I made to the house of Israel and to the house of Judah." (Jeremiah 33:14 NIV)

Nevertheless, I will bring health and healing to it; I will heal my people and

will let them enjoy abundant peace and security. (Jeremiah 33:6 NIV)

"Just as I watched over them to uproot and tear down, and to overthrow, destroy and bring disaster, so I will watch over them to build and to plant," declares the LORD. (Jeremiah 31:28 NIV)

"It shall come to pass in that day that I will answer," says the Lord; "I will answer the heavens, and they shall answer the earth. The earth shall answer with grain, with new wine, and with oil; they shall answer Jezreel then I will sow her for myself in the earth, and I will have mercy on her who had not obtained mercy; then I will say to those who were not my people, 'You are my people!' and they shall say, 'You are my God!'" (Hosea 2:21-23)

The seed will grow well, the vine will yield its fruit, the ground will produce its crops, and the heavens will drop their dew. I will give all these things as an inheritance to the remnant of these people. (Zechariah 8:12 NIV)

I have seen his ways, but I will heal him; I will guide him and restore comfort to Israel's mourners. (Isaiah 57:18 NIV)

### 38.1 New breath

It is written: This is what the Sovereign LORD says to these bones: I will make breath enter you, and you will come to life, I will attach tendons to you and make flesh come upon you and cover you with skin; I will put breath in you, and you will come to life. Then you will know that I am the LORD. (Ezekiel 37:5-6 NIV)

### 38.2 Nature

It is written: Then maidens will dance and be glad, young men and old as well. I will turn their mourning into gladness; I will give them comfort and joy instead of sorrow. (Jeremiah 31:13 NIV)

I will set his hand over the sea, his right hand over the rivers. (Psalm 89:25 NIV)

The poor and needy search for water, but there is none; their tongues are parched with thirst. But I the LORD will answer them; I, the God of Israel, will not forsake them.

I will make rivers flow on barren heights, and springs within the valleys. I will turn the desert into pools of water, and the parched ground into springs. I will put in the desert the cedar and the acacia, the myrtle and the olive. I will set pines in the wasteland, the fir, and the cypress together, so that people may

see and know, may consider and understand, that the hand of the LORD has done this, that the Holy One of Israel has created it. (Isaiah 41:17-20 NIV)

I will save you from all your uncleanness. I will call for the grain and make it plentiful and will not bring famine upon you. I will increase the fruit of the trees and the crops of the field so that you will no longer suffer disgrace among the nations because of famine. (Ezekiel 36:29-30 NIV)

Then will the eyes of the blind be opened and the ears of the deaf unstopped. Then will the lame leap like a deer, and the mute tongue shout for joy. Water will gush forth in the wilderness and streams in the desert. The burning sand will become a pool, the thirsty ground bubbling springs. In the haunts where jackals once lay, grass and reeds and papyrus will grow. (Isaiah 35:5-7 NIV)

### **38.3 Give you a new heart**

It is written: "This is the covenant I will make with the house of Israel after that time," declares the LORD. "I will put my law in their minds and write it on their hearts. I will be their God, and they will be my people." (Jeremiah 31:33 NIV)

I will give them singleness of heart and action so that they will always

fear me for their own good and the good of their children after them. (Jeremiah 32:39 NIV)

But be glad and rejoice forever in what I will create, for I will create Jerusalem to be a delight and its people a joy. (Isaiah 65:18 NIV)

I will put my Spirit in you and you will live, and I will settle you in your own land. Then you will know that I the LORD have spoken, and I have done it, declares the LORD. (Ezekiel 37:14 NIV)

"I will give them an undivided heart and put a new spirit in them; I will remove from them their heart of stone and give them a heart of flesh. Then they will follow my decrees and be careful to keep my laws. They will be my people, and I will be their God." (Ezekiel 11:19-20 NIV)

"I will give you a new heart and put a new spirit in you; I will remove from you your heart of stone and give you a heart of flesh. And I will put my Spirit in you and move you to follow my decrees and be careful to keep my laws. You will live in the land I gave your forefathers; you will be my people, and I will be your God." (Ezekiel 36:26-28 NIV)

### **38.4 Open eyes to see**

It is written: For this is what the LORD says: "You were sold for nothing, and without money, you will be

redeemed." For this is what the Sovereign LORD says: "At first my people went down to Egypt to live; lately, Assyria has oppressed them. And now what do I have here?" declares the LORD.

"For my people have been taken away for nothing, and those who rule them mock," declares the LORD. "And all day long my name is constantly blasphemed. Therefore, my people will know my name; therefore, in that day they will know that it is I who foretold it. Yes, it is I." (Isaiah 52:3-6 NIV)

### **38.5 Remember sin no more**

It is written: "No longer will a man teach his neighbor, or a man his brother, saying, 'Know the LORD,' because they will all know me, from the least of them to the greatest," declares the LORD. "For I will forgive their wickedness and will remember their sins no more." (Jeremiah 31:34 NIV)

In those days, at that time, declares the LORD, "search will be made for Israel's guilt, but there will be none, and for the sins of Judah, but none will be found, for I will forgive the remnant I spare." (Jeremiah 50:20 NIV)

On that day they will say, "Surely this is our God; we trusted in him, and he saved us. This is the LORD, we trusted

in him; let us rejoice and be glad in his salvation." The hand of the LORD will rest on this mountain, but Moab will be trampled under him as straw is trampled down in the manure. They will spread out their hands in it, as a swimmer spreads out his hands to swim.

God will bring down their pride despite the cleverness of their hands. He will bring down your high fortified walls and lay them low; he will bring them down to the ground, to the very dust. (Isaiah 25:9-12 NIV)

I do not want you to be ignorant of this mystery, brothers, so that you may not be conceited: Israel has experienced a hardening in part until the full number of the Gentiles has come in. And so all Israel will be saved, as it is written: "The deliverer will come from Zion; he will turn godlessness away from Jacob.

And this is my covenant with them when I take away their sins." As far as the gospel is concerned, they are enemies on your account; but as far as election is concerned, they are loved on account of the patriarchs, for God's gifts and his call are irrevocable.

Just as you who were at one time disobedient to God have now received mercy as a result of their disobedience, so they too have now become disobedient in order that

they too may now receive mercy as a result of God's mercy to you. For God has bound all men over to disobedience so that he may have mercy on them all. (Romans 11:25-33 NIV)

Therefore, this is what the Sovereign LORD says: "My servants will eat, but you will go hungry; my servants will drink, but you will go thirsty; my servants will rejoice, but you will be put to shame. My servants will sing out of the joy of their hearts, but you will cry out from anguish of heart and wail in brokenness of spirit.

You will leave your name to my chosen ones as a curse; the Sovereign LORD will put you to death, but to his servants, he will give another name. Whoever invokes a blessing in the land will do so by the God of truth; he who takes an oath in the land will swear by the God of truth. For the past troubles will be forgotten and hidden from my eyes." (Isaiah 65:13-16 NIV)

### **38.6 All called Holy who living in Jerusalem**

It is written: On that day seven women will take hold of one man and say, "We will eat our own food and provide our own clothes; only let us be called by your name. Take away our disgrace!" The Branch of the LORD. On that day the Branch of the LORD will be beautiful and glorious,

and the fruit of the land will be the pride and glory of the survivors in Israel. Those who are left in Zion, who remain in Jerusalem, will be called holy, all who are recorded among the living in Jerusalem.

The Lord will wash away the filth of the women of Zion; he will cleanse the blood stains from Jerusalem by a spirit of judgment and a spirit of fire. Then the LORD will create over all of Mount Zion and over those who assemble there a cloud of smoke by day and a glow of flaming fire by night; over all the glory will be a canopy. It will be a shelter and shade from the heat of the day, and a refuge and hiding—place from the storm and rain. (Isaiah 4:1-6 NIV)

### **38.7 Joy of generation like a river**

It is written: Instead of bronze, I will bring you gold, and silver in place of iron. Instead of wood, I will bring you bronze, and iron in place of stones. I will make peace your governor and righteousness your ruler. (Isaiah 60:17 NIV)

Although you have been forsaken and hated, with no one traveling through, I will make you the everlasting pride and the joy of all generations. (Isaiah 60:15 NIV)

I will rejoice over Jerusalem and take delight in my people; the sound of

weeping and of crying will be heard in it no more. (Isaiah 65:19 NIV)

For this is what the LORD says: "I will extend peace to her like a river, and the wealth of nations like a flooding stream; you will nurse and be carried on her arm and dandled on her knees." (Isaiah 66:12 NIV)

### **38.8 I will bring Israel remnants back to the land**

From the north and ends of the earth

It is written: On that day the Lord will reach out his hand a second time to reclaim the remnant that is left of his people from Assyria, from Lower Egypt, from Upper Egypt, from Cush, from Elam, from Babylonia, from Hamath and from the islands of the sea. He will raise a banner for the nations and gather the exiles of Israel; he will assemble the scattered people of Judah from the four quarters of the earth. Ephraim's jealousy will vanish, and Judah's enemies will be cut off; Ephraim will not be jealous of Judah, nor Judah is hostile towards Ephraim. They will swoop down on the slopes of Philistia to the west; together they will plunder the people to the east. They will lay hands on Edom and Moab, and the Ammonites will be subject to them. (Isaiah 11:11-14 NIV)

## 38.9 Remnant return

### 38.9.1 From North and end of the earth

It is written: See, I will bring them from the land of the north and gather them from the ends of the earth. Among them will be the blind and the lame, expectant mothers and women in labor; a great throng will return. (Jeremiah 31:8 NIV)

Do not be afraid, for I am with you; I will bring your children from the east and gather you from the west. I will say to the north, "Give them up!" And to the south, "Do not hold them back." Bring my sons from afar and my daughters from the ends of the earth. (Isaiah 43:5-6 NIV)

This is what the LORD Almighty says: "I will save my people from the countries of the east and the west. I will bring them back to live in Jerusalem; they will be my people, and I will be faithful and righteous to them as their God." (Zechariah 8:7-8 NIV)

This is what the LORD says: In the time of my favor I will answer you, and in the day of salvation I will help you; I will keep you and will make you to be a covenant for the people, to restore the land and to reassign its desolate inheritances, to say to the captives, 'Come out,' and to those in darkness, 'Be free!'

They will feed beside the roads and find pasture on every barren hill. They will neither hunger nor thirst nor will the desert heat or the sun beat upon them. He who has compassion for them will guide them and lead them beside springs of water. I will turn all my mountains into roads, and my highways will be raised up. See, they will come from afar—some from the north, some from the west, some from the region of Aswan. (Isaiah 49:8-12 NIV)

### **38.9.2 From the depth of the sea**

It is written: The Lord says, "I will bring them from Bashan; I will bring them from the depths of the sea." (Psalm 68:22 NIV)

### **38.9.3 They will return to this place**

It is written: Then the Lord your God will restore your fortunes and have compassion on you and gather you again from all the nations where he scattered you. Even if you have been banished to the most distant land under the heavens, from there the Lord your God will gather you and bring you back. He will bring you to the land that belonged to your fathers, and you will take possession of it. He will make you more prosperous and numerous than your fathers. (Deuteronomy 30:3-5 NIV)

I will surely gather them from all the lands where I banish them in my furious anger and great wrath; I will bring them back to this place and let them live in safety. (Jeremiah 32:37 NIV)

I will lead the blind by ways they have not known, along unfamiliar paths I will guide them; I will turn the darkness into light before them and make the rough places smooth. These are the things I will do; I will not forsake them. (Isaiah 42:16 NIV)

Then I will fulfill the oath I swore to your forefathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey—the land you possess today. I answered, "Amen, LORD." (Jeremiah 11:5 NIV)

But they will say, 'As surely as the LORD lives, who brought the Israelites up out of the land of the north and out of all the countries where he had banished them.' For I will restore them to the land I gave their forefathers. (Jeremiah 16:15 NIV)

Then maidens will dance and be glad, young men and old as well. I will turn their mourning into gladness; I will give them comfort and joy instead of sorrow. (Jeremiah 31:13 NIV)

"I will refresh the weary and satisfy the faint." After this, I awoke and looked around, and my sleep was sweet to me. "The days are coming,"

declares the LORD, "When I will plant the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the offspring of men and of animals". (Jeremiah 31:25- 27 NIV)

The Sovereign LORD declares—he who gathers the exiles of Israel: "I will gather still others to them besides those already gathered." (Isaiah 56:8 NIV)

For I will take you out of the nations; I will gather you from all the countries and bring you back into your own land. (Ezekiel 36:24 NIV)

And say to them, "This is what the Sovereign LORD says: I will take the Israelites out of the nations where they have gone. I will gather them from all around and bring them back into their own land." (Ezekiel 37:21 NIV)

I will make a covenant of peace with them; it will be an everlasting covenant. I will establish them and increase their numbers, and I will put my sanctuary among them forever. (Ezekiel 37:26 NIV)

Therefore, this is what the Sovereign LORD says: I will now bring Jacob back from captivity and will have compassion on all the people of Israel, and I will be zealous for my holy name. They will forget their shame and all the unfaithfulness they showed toward me when they lived in safety in their land with no one to make

them afraid. when they dwelt safely in their own land and no one made them afraid.

When I have brought them back from the peoples and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and I am hallowed in them in the sight of many nations, then they will know that I am the LORD their God, for though I sent them into exile among the nations, I will gather them to their own land, not leaving any behind. (Ezekiel 39:25-28 NIV)

I will whistle for them and gather them, for I will redeem them; and they shall increase as they once increased. I will sow them among the peoples, and they shall remember me in far countries; they shall live, together with their children, and they shall return. I will also bring them back from the land of Egypt, and gather them from Assyria. I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon until no more room is found for them. (Zechariah 10:8-10)

The LORD will have compassion on Jacob; once again He will choose Israel and will settle them in their own land. Aliens will join them and unite with the house of Jacob. Nations will take them and bring them to their own place. And the house of Israel will possess the nations as menservants and maidservants in the LORD's land. They will make captives

of their captors and rule over their oppressors. (Isaiah 14:1-2 NIV)

They will swoop down on the slopes of the Philistines to the west;

together they will plunder the sons of the east.

They will lay their hands on Edom and Moab,

and the Ammonites will be subject to them.

The LORD will devote to destruction

the gulf of the Sea of Egypt;

with a scorching wind, He will sweep His hand

over the Euphrates.

He will split it into seven streams

for men to cross with dry sandals.

There will be a highway for the remnant of His people

who remain from Assyria,

as there was for Israel

when they came up from the land of Egypt. (Isaiah 11: 14-16)

#### **38.9.4 Return weeping**

It is written: They will come with weeping; they will pray as I bring them back. I will lead them beside streams of water on a level path where they will not stumble because I am Israel's father, and Ephraim is my firstborn son. (Jeremiah 31:9 NIV)

"Hear the word of the Lord, O nations; proclaim it in distant coastlands: 'He who scattered Israel will gather them

and will watch over his flock like a shepherd.' (Jeremiah 31:10 NIV)

### **38.9.5 Return on that day**

It is written: In that day the remnant of Israel, the survivors of the house of Jacob, will no longer rely on him who struck them down but will truly rely on the LORD, the Holy One of Israel.

A remnant will return; a remnant of Jacob will return to the Mighty God. Though your people, O Israel, be like the sand by the sea, only a remnant will return.

Destruction has been decreed, overwhelming, and righteous. The Lord, the LORD Almighty, will carry out the destruction decreed upon the whole land. Therefore, this is what the Lord, the LORD Almighty, says: O my people who live in Zion, do not be afraid of the Assyrians, who beat you with a rod and lift up a club against you, as Egypt did.

Very soon my anger against you will end and my wrath will be directed to their destruction. The LORD Almighty will lash them with a whip, as when He struck down Midian at the rock of Oreb; and He will raise his staff over the waters, as He did in Egypt. (Isaiah 10:20-26 NIV)

Who are these that fly along like clouds, like doves to their nests?

Surely the islands look to me; in the lead are the ships of Tarshish, bringing your sons from afar, with their silver and gold, to the honor of the LORD your God, the Holy One of Israel, for He has endowed you with splendor. (Isaiah 60:8-9 NIV)

### **38.10 Great trumpet sound of return**

It is written: In that day the LORD will thresh from the flowing Euphrates to the Wadi of Egypt, and you, O Israelites, will be gathered up one by one. And on that day a great trumpet will sound. Those who were perishing in Assyria and those who were exiled in Egypt will come and worship the LORD on the holy mountain in Jerusalem. (Isaiah 27:12-13 NIV)

## 39 Personal Code

### 39.1 Pathway

#### Blessing Code

It is written: "By the God of your father who will help you, and by the Almighty who will bless you with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lies beneath, blessings of the breasts and of the womb." (Genesis 49:25)

God the Father, the source of all blessings and power, gives us blessings from heaven above and the earth below, including children and abundance. His blessings are endless and limitless. God is working today with us, in us, and in detail. Blessings come when I am accepted; when my actions become normal to Him; when my cup of prayer overflows. My cup of prayer can be filled by other people or by those who have prayed for me even before I was born.

Judgment also comes when my cup of sin is filled and overflows. Judgment comes on the Earth and for eternity. No one and no gods of the world will know His time. He warns the sinner/family/church/organization/nation to repent and return to Him. When we repent, He delays judgment. When the cup of judgment is filling up, He will warn us again and again to repent. If we do not repent and the cup of judgment is filled, God will

execute His judgment. He is merciful; His loving-kindness endures forever. He is slow to anger.

### 39.2 Blessings from the Lord

It is written: "And he passed in front of Moses, proclaiming, 'The LORD, the LORD, the compassionate and gracious God, slow to anger, abounding in love and faithfulness.'" (Exodus 34:6 NIV)

Or do you show contempt for the riches of his kindness, tolerance, and patience, not realizing that God's kindness leads you toward repentance? (Romans 2:4 NIV)

Rend your heart and not your garments. Return to the LORD your God, for He is gracious and compassionate, slow to anger and abounding in love, and He relents from sending calamity. (Joel 2:13 NIV)

Now it happened in the process of time that the king of Egypt died. Then the children of Israel groaned because of the bondage, and they cried out, and their cry came up to God because of the bondage. So God heard their groaning, and God remembered His covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob. (Exodus 2:23-24)

And the Lord said: "I have surely seen the oppression of My people who are in Egypt and have heard their cry

because of their taskmasters, for I know their sorrows. So I have come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up from that land to a good and large land, to a land flowing with milk and honey, to the place of the Canaanites and the Hittites and the Amorites and the Perizzites and the Hivites and the Jebusites. Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel has come to Me, and I have also seen the oppression with which the Egyptians oppress them. Come now, therefore, and I will send you to Pharaoh that you may bring My people, the children of Israel, out of Egypt.” (Exodus 3:7-10 NIV)

Then another angel, having a golden censer, came and stood at the altar. He was given much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all the saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne. And the smoke of the incense, with the prayers of the saints, ascended before God from the angel’s hand. Then the angel took the censer, filled it with fire from the altar, and threw it to the earth. And there were noises, thundering, lightning, and an earthquake. (Revelation 8:3-5 NIV)

### **39.3 Blessed You Are (Beatitudes)**

It is written: Now when he saw the crowds, he went up on a mountainside and sat down. His

disciples came to him, and he began to teach them, saying:

"Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are those who mourn, for they will be comforted. Blessed are the meek, for they will inherit the earth. Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they will be filled. Blessed are the merciful, for they will be shown mercy. Blessed are the pure in heart, for they will see God. Blessed are the peacemakers, for they will be called sons of God. Blessed are those who are persecuted because of righteousness, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are you when people insult you, persecute you, and falsely say all kinds of evil against you because of me. Rejoice and be glad, because great is your reward in heaven, for in the same way they persecuted the prophets who were before you." (Matthew 5:1-12 NIV)

### **39.4 Fear of the Lord**

The gates of blessing open with the fear of the Lord. It will tune your spirit to see the right path.

#### **39.4.1 Puts You on the Track to Blessings**

It is written: Blessed is everyone who fears the Lord, who walks in His ways. (Psalm 128:1 NIV)

### **39.4.2 Gives You Total Satisfaction**

It is written: Oh, fear the Lord, you His saints! There is no want to those who fear Him. (Psalm 34:9 NIV)

### **39.4.3 Writes the Eternal Book from the Earth**

It is written: Then those who feared the Lord spoke to one another, and the Lord listened and heard them; So a book of remembrance was written before Him for those who fear the Lord and who meditate on His name. (Malachi 3:16 NIV)

### **39.4.4 Obtains True Knowledge**

It is written: The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge, but fools despise wisdom and instruction. (Proverbs 1:7 NIV)

### **39.4.5 Gains Instruction from Wisdom**

It is written: The fear of the Lord is the instruction of wisdom, and before honor is humility. (Proverbs 15:33 NIV)

### **39.4.6 Attains Riches, Honor, and Life**

It is written: By humility and the fear of the Lord are riches and honor and life. (Proverbs 22:4 NIV)

### **39.4.7 Refreshes Life**

It is written: The fear of the Lord is a fountain of life, to turn one away from the snares of death. (Proverbs 14:27 NIV)

### **39.4.8 Causes You to Depart from Evil and All Gates of the Curse**

It is written: In mercy and truth atonement is provided for iniquity, and by the fear of the Lord one departs from evil. (Proverbs 16:6 NIV)

### **39.4.9 Opens the Treasure Box of God**

It is written: Wisdom and knowledge will be the stability of your times, and the strength of salvation; the fear of the Lord is his treasure. (Isaiah 33:6 NIV)

### **39.4.10 Shields You from Evil**

It is written: The fear of the Lord leads to life, and he who has it will abide in satisfaction; he will not be visited with evil. (Proverbs 19:23 NIV)

### **39.4.11 Guarantees Protection by Angels**

It is written: The angel of the Lord encamps all around those who fear Him and delivers them. (Psalm 34:7 NIV)

### **39.4.12 Hates Evil: The Fear of the Lord is to Hate Evil**

It is written: To fear the Lord is to hate evil; I hate pride and arrogance, evil behavior, and perverse speech. (Proverbs 8:13 NIV)

### **39.4.13 Is Zealous**

[ ] Why and how does the fear of the Lord lead you to find God?

[ ] Why do you hate evil when you have the fear of the Lord?

It is written: Do not let your heart envy sinners, but be zealous for the fear of the Lord all the day. (Proverbs 23:17 NIV)

### **39.5 Walking with God**

Where does the darkness come from?

[ ] How do we practice righteousness?

[ ] Where does hate for your brothers come from?

If you know why God said to fear Him and worship Him as the Father, you will find and learn how He has shown His love through His commandments.

As a repenting sinner, it is written: "This is the message which we have heard from Him and declare to you, that God is light and in Him is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in darkness, we lie and do not practice the truth. But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar,

and His word is not in us." (1 John 1:5-10 NIV)

And now, little children, abide in Him, that when He appears, we may have confidence and not be ashamed before Him at His coming. If you know that He is righteous, you know that everyone who practices righteousness is born of Him. (1 John 2:28-29 NIV)

If someone says, "I love God," and hates his brother, he is a liar; for he who does not love his brother whom he has seen, how can he love God whom he has not seen? And this commandment we have from Him: that he who loves God must love his brother also. (1 John 4:20-21 NIV)

### **39.6 Direct Your Path**

[ ] How do you follow His direction?

[ ] How does God know what is best for us?

It is written: "I will instruct you and teach you in the way you should go; I will counsel you and watch over you." (Psalm 32:8 NIV)

Therefore, my dear friends, as you have always obeyed—not only in my presence but now much more in my absence—continue to work out your salvation with fear and trembling, for it is God who works in you to will and to act according to His good purpose. (Philippians 2:12-13 NIV)

I, even I, have spoken; yes, I have called him. I will bring him, and he will succeed in his mission. "Come near me and listen to this: From the first announcement I have not spoken in secret; at the time it happens, I am there." And now the Sovereign Lord has sent me, with His Spirit.

This is what the Lord says—your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel: "I am the Lord your God, who teaches you what is best for you, who directs you in the way you should go. If only you had paid attention to my commands, your peace would have been like a river, your righteousness like the waves of the sea. Your descendants would have been like the sand, your children like its numberless grains; their name would never be cut off nor destroyed from before me." (Isaiah 48:15-19 NIV)

Whether you turn to the right or to the left, your ears will hear a voice behind you, saying, "This is the way; walk in it." (Isaiah 30:21 NIV)

All your sons will be taught by the LORD, and great will be your children's peace. In righteousness, you will be established: Tyranny will be far from you; you will have nothing to fear. Terror will be far removed; it will not come near you. (Isaiah 54:13-14 NIV)

### 39.7 Are You on the Right Track

See yourself as you are in Him: a new creation, in His righteousness, in His love, in His power, in His promise.

[ ] How could you see yourself in Him?

[ ] How could we make the best of each day?

[ ] How could we have a clear conscience before God and men?

It is written: "For we are God's workmanship, created in Christ Jesus to do good works, which God prepared in advance for us to do." (Ephesians 2:10 NIV)

His promise holds the future and He shall guide you one day at a time. Leave the rest with Christ. You must not anticipate the answer with doubt or thoughts of the days ahead, for each day He shall supply the wisdom and the strength.

I form the light and create darkness: I make peace and create calamity: I the LORD do all these things. (Isaiah 45:7 NIV)

I will instruct you and teach you in the way you should go; I will counsel you and watch over you. (Psalm 32:8 NIV)

Delight yourself in the Lord and He will give you the desires of your heart. (Psalm 37:4 NIV)

And I will do whatever you ask in my name, so that the Son may bring glory

to the Father. You may ask me for anything in my name, and I will do it. If you love me, you will obey what I command. And I will ask the Father, and he will give you another Counselor to be with you forever—the Spirit of truth. The world cannot accept Him, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him. But you know Him, for He lives with you and will be in you. I will not leave you as orphans; I will come to you. (John 14:13-18 NIV)

Dear friends, if our hearts do not condemn us, we have confidence before God and receive from Him anything we ask because we obey His commands and do what pleases Him. (1 John 3:21-22 NIV)

## 40. Where Am I?

Where am I? Whatever comes out of your mouth will tell you where you are because it reflects what you have in your heart. If your heart is not at peace, seek peace through prayer; ask the Holy Spirit to help you.

Know that your heart is like Jericho. His presence is not optional if tearing down Jericho's wall is your task. He dwells in heaven above and also with a contrite and repentant heart.

Repent so you do not act like the Israelites in the wilderness. Their minds were full of doubt. They forgot about His love and power and forgot His mighty loving hand that delivered them from slavery. They murmured and complained to their leaders, blaming them for their plight. They were delivered from the land of slavery but not from the wilderness mentality.

Repent, Refresh, Renew. Find what blocks your supply pipe of blessings from above and remove that from your heart in repentance. Take words with you and return to the Lord. Your sinful nature is like gravity, constantly pulling you away from the desired holiness in God. Only the presence of God can bring complete victory; all other methods are temporary fixes.

### 40.1 Stay in the Protection of God

It is written: I cry out to God Most High, to God, who fulfills His purpose for me. (Psalm 57:2 NIV)

O Israel, return to the LORD your God,  
 For you have stumbled because of  
 your iniquity; Take words with you,  
 And return to the LORD. Say to Him,  
 "Take away all iniquity; Receive us  
 graciously, For we will offer the  
 sacrifices of our lips. (Hosea 14:1-2  
 NIV)

Bring your worthless offerings no  
 more; Your incense is detestable to  
 Me— Your New Moons, Sabbaths, and  
 convocations. I cannot endure  
 iniquity In a solemn assembly. I hate  
 your New Moons And your appointed  
 feasts. They have become a burden to  
 Me; I am weary of bearing them.  
 When you spread out your hands in  
 prayer, I will hide My eyes from you;  
 Even though you multiply your  
 prayers, I will not listen. Your hands  
 are covered with blood. Wash and  
 cleanse yourselves. Remove your evil  
 deeds from My sight. Stop doing evil!  
 Learn to do right; Seek justice and  
 correct the oppressor. Defend the  
 fatherless And plead the case of the  
 widow." "Come now, let us reason  
 together," Says the LORD. "Though  
 your sins are like scarlet, They will be  
 as white as snow; Though they are as  
 red as crimson, They will become like  
 wool. If you are willing and obedient,  
 You will eat the best of the land. But  
 if you resist and rebel, You will be  
 devoured by the sword." (Isaiah 1:13-  
 20 NIV)

## 40.2 Learn from Daniel in Exile: Prayer

It is written: In the first year of Darius son of Xerxes, a Mede by descent, who was made ruler over the kingdom of the Chaldeans—in the first year of his reign, I, Daniel, understood from the sacred books, according to the word of the LORD to Jeremiah the prophet, that the desolation of Jerusalem would last seventy years. So I turned my attention to the Lord God to seek Him by prayer and petition, with fasting, sackcloth, and ashes.

And I prayed to the LORD my God and confessed, “O, Lord, the great and awesome God, who keeps His covenant of loving devotion to those who love Him and keep His commandments, we have sinned and done wrong. We have acted wickedly and rebelled. We have turned away from Your commandments and ordinances. We have not listened to Your servants the prophets, who spoke in Your name to our kings, leaders, and fathers, and to all the people of the land.

To You, O Lord, belongs righteousness, but this day we are covered with shame—the men of Judah, the people of Jerusalem, and all Israel near and far, in all the countries to which You have driven us because of our unfaithfulness to You. O LORD, we are covered with shame—our kings, our

leaders, and our fathers—because we have sinned against You.

To the Lord our God belongs compassion and forgiveness, even though we have rebelled against Him and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God to walk in His laws, which He set before us through His servants the prophets.

All Israel has transgressed Your law and turned away, refusing to obey Your voice; so the oath and the curse written in the Law of Moses the servant of God has been poured out on us because we have sinned against You. You have carried out the words spoken against us and against our rulers by bringing upon us a great disaster. For under all of heaven, nothing has ever been done like what has been done to Jerusalem.

Just as it is written in the Law of Moses, all this disaster has come upon us, yet we have not sought the favor of the LORD our God by turning from our iniquities and giving attention to Your truth. Therefore, the LORD has kept the calamity in store and brought it upon us. For the LORD our God is righteous in all He does, yet we have not obeyed His voice.

Now, O Lord our God, who brought Your people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and who made for Yourself a name renowned to this day,

we have sinned; we have acted wickedly. O Lord, in keeping with all Your righteous acts, I pray that Your anger and wrath may turn away from Your city Jerusalem, Your holy mountain; for because of our sins and the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and Your people are a reproach to all around us.

So now, our God, hear the prayers and petitions of Your servant. For Your sake, O Lord, cause Your face to shine upon Your desolate sanctuary. Incline Your ear, O my God, and hear; open Your eyes and see the desolation of the city that bears Your name. For we are not presenting our petitions before You because of our righteous acts, but because of Your great compassion.

O Lord, listen! O Lord, forgive! O Lord, hear and act! For Your sake, O my God, do not delay, because Your city and Your people bear Your name." (Daniel 9:1-19 NIV)

### **40.3 Stay Within the Boundary of His Protection**

[ ] Why do you have to stay within the boundary of His words, and what does it mean?

It is written: Now, brothers, I have applied these things to myself and Apollos for your benefit, so that you may learn from us the meaning of the saying, "Do not go beyond what is

written." Then you will not take pride in one man over against another. (1 Corinthians 4:6 NIV)

## **40.4 Meeting Schedule for His Blessings**

### **40.4.1 Daily Abide in Him**

[ ] Where and how do you meet God?

[ ] What does the ungodly person do?

It is written: Blessed is the man who walks not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor stands in the path of sinners, nor sits in the seat of the scornful, but his delight is in the law of the Lord, and in His law, he meditates day and night.

He shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that brings forth its fruit in its season, whose leaf also shall not wither; and whatever he does shall prosper. The ungodly are not so but are like the chaff which the wind drives away. Therefore, the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous. For the Lord knows the way of the righteous, but the way of the ungodly shall perish. (Psalm 1 NIV)

Keep this Book of the Law always on your lips; meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful to do everything written in it. Then you will be prosperous and successful. (Joshua 1:8 NIV)

Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood remains in Me, and I in him. Just as the living Father sent Me and I live because of the Father, so also the one who feeds on Me will live because of Me. This is the bread that came down from heaven. Unlike your fathers, who ate the manna and died, the one who eats this bread will live forever.” (John 6:56-58 NIV)

#### **40.4.2 Weekly**

[ ] Why did God give the Sabbath day only to His people and not to others?

It is written: “Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days you shall labor and do all your work, but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord your God. In it, you shall do no work: you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your male servant, nor your female servant, nor your cattle, nor your stranger who is within your gates. For in six days the Lord made the heavens and the earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore, the Lord blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it. (Exodus 20:8-11 NIV)

#### **40.4.3 Monthly**

[ ] What does it mean to sound the ram's horn at the New Moon, and when the moon is full, on the day of our Feast?

[ ] What is the purpose of the monthly sacrifice?

It is written: 'At the beginnings of your months you shall present a burnt offering to the Lord: two young bulls, one ram, and seven lambs in their first year, without blemish; three-tenths of an ephah of fine flour as a grain offering, mixed with oil, for each bull; two-tenths of an ephah of fine flour as a grain offering, mixed with oil, for the one ram; and with each lamb, a grain offering of a tenth of an ephah of the finest flour mixed with oil. This is for a burnt offering, a pleasing aroma, a food offering presented to the Lord. With each bull there is to be a drink offering of half a hin of wine; with the ram, a third of a hin; and with each lamb, a quarter of a hin. This is the monthly burnt offering to be made at each new moon during the year. (Numbers 28:11-14 NIV)

Also, at your times of rejoicing—your appointed feasts and New Moon festivals—you are to sound the trumpets over your burnt offerings and fellowship offerings, and they will be a memorial for you before your God. I am the LORD your God. (Numbers 10:10 NIV)

#### **40.4.4 Tri-annual Festival**

[ ] What does it mean that God blessed His people through seasonal festivals?

[ ] Why should you not come to worship with an empty hand?

[ ] How and why should you testify against the world when it performs evil deeds?

It is written: Three times a year you are to celebrate a festival to me.

Celebrate the Feast of Unleavened Bread; for seven days eat bread made without yeast, as I commanded you. Do this at the appointed time in the month of Abib, for in that month you came out of Egypt. No one is to appear before me empty-handed.

Celebrate the Feast of Harvest with the first fruits of the crops you sow in your field.

Celebrate the Feast of Ingathering at the end of the year, when you gather in your crops from the field.

Three times a year all the men are to appear before the Sovereign LORD. Do not offer the blood of a sacrifice to me along with anything containing yeast. The fat of my festival offerings must not be kept until morning. Bring the best of the first fruits of your soil to the house of the LORD your God. Do not cook a young goat in its mother's milk. (Exodus 23:14-19 NIV)

Celebrate the Feast of Tabernacles for seven days after you have gathered the produce of your threshing floor and your winepress. Be joyful at your Feast—you, your sons and daughters, your menservants and maidservants, and the Levites, the aliens, the fatherless,

and the widows who live in your towns. For seven days celebrate the Feast to the LORD your God at the place the LORD will choose. For the LORD your God will bless you in all your harvest and in all the work of your hands, and your joy will be complete. Three times a year all your men must appear before the LORD your God at the place He will choose: at the Feast of Unleavened Bread, the Feast of Weeks, and the Feast of Tabernacles. No man should appear before the LORD empty-handed: Each of you must bring a gift in proportion to the way the LORD your God has blessed you. (Deuteronomy 16:13-17 NIV)

After this, Jesus went around in Galilee, purposely staying away from Judea because the Jews there were waiting to take His life. But when the Jewish Feast of Tabernacles was near, Jesus' brothers said to Him, "You ought to leave here and go to Judea, so that your disciples may see the miracles you do. No one who wants to become a public figure acts in secret. Since you are doing these things, show yourself to the world." For even His own brothers did not believe in Him. Therefore, Jesus told them, "The right time for me has not yet come; for you any time is right. The world cannot hate you, but it hates Me because I testify that what it does is evil. You go to the Feast. I am not yet

going up to this Feast because for Me the right time has not yet come." Having said this, He stayed in Galilee. However, after His brothers had left for the Feast, He went also, not publicly, but in secret. Now at the Feast, the Jews were watching for Him and asking, "Where is that man?" Among the crowds, there was widespread whispering about Him. Some said He is a good man. Others replied, "No, He deceives the people." But no one would say anything publicly about Him for fear of the Jews. (John 7:1-13 NIV)

#### **40.5 Is This the Right Path?**

How do you refresh, restore, and strengthen your bodies and spirits? Think about the baptism that a person receives from the Lord. Go into your secret place of prayer. Hide in your secret place in the shadow of the Almighty God. Meet the Lord in the secret place of prayer. Pray for people and healing will come that was unknown to you.

Do only what God desires. Do not compare yourself to the world but act upon the promise of God's word. You have a choice to follow God and be a channel of blessings for others. Meditate on the parable of the talents.

Your exercise of faith that "looks good in His sight," is by definition a blessing. Your action in Him is like a light that shines in the darkness. It will bring the glory of God. His presence that comes through the gift of love from above to this world through your life is

what it means to be a channel of blessing and to live an abundant life.

No one knows the time of judgment except God, the creator. Do not listen to the prophecies proclaimed by people who claim to know the day of judgment.

Greed builds anxiety and causes us to hurt others. Greed is the path of sinners. Bearing fruit is a blessing to you and brings glory to God. Naomi heard that God had visited His people, and she decided to return home with Ruth. Manna was a blessing to the people. God's visitation is like the provision of bread.

[ ] What did He provide for His people?

[ ] What are conditional promises?

[ ] What are unconditional promises?

Find and learn from the Old Testament and New Testament how God provided. It is conditional.

It is written: Then she arose with her daughters-in-law that she might return from the country of Moab, for she had heard in the country of Moab that the Lord had visited His people by giving them bread. (Ruth 1:6 NIV)

#### **40.6 Dwell in the Shadow of the Almighty**

[ ] Who is qualified to dwell in the shelter of God?

[ ] How can He protect you in times of trouble?

[ ] What does it mean to believe and acknowledge all things in His name?

It is written: He who dwells in the shelter of the Most High will rest in the shadow of the Almighty. I will say of the Lord, "He is my refuge and my fortress, my God, in whom I trust." Surely He will save you from the fowler's snare and from the deadly pestilence. He will cover you with His feathers, and under His wings, you will find refuge; His faithfulness will be your shield and rampart. You will not fear the terror of night, nor the arrow that flies by day, nor the pestilence that stalks in the darkness, nor the plague that destroys at midday.

A thousand may fall at your side, ten thousand at your right hand, but it will not come near you. You will only observe with your eyes and see the punishment of the wicked. If you make the Most High your dwelling—even the Lord, who is my refuge—then no harm will befall you, no disaster will come near your tent. He will command His angels concerning you to guard you in all your ways; they will lift you up in their hands so that you will not strike your foot against a stone.

You will tread upon the lion and the cobra; you will trample the great lion and the serpent. "Because he loves me," says the Lord, "I will rescue him; I will protect him, for he acknowledges my name. He will call upon me, and I will answer him; I will

be with him in trouble, I will deliver him and honor him. With long life will I satisfy him and show him my salvation." (Psalm 91:1-16 NIV)

## **40.7 Which Door Are You Opening?**

Which door are you opening? Which road are you walking on? It is your choice to open the door of blessings or the door of curses.

### **40.7.1 God Has Spoken**

[ ] Why does God say, "Do not trust in man"?

It is written: This is what the Lord says: "Cursed is the one who trusts in man, who depends on flesh for his strength and whose heart turns away from the Lord. He will be like a bush in the wastelands; he will not see prosperity when it comes. He will dwell in the parched places of the desert, in a salt land where no one lives. "But blessed is the man who trusts in the Lord, whose confidence is in Him. He will be like a tree planted by the water that sends out its roots by the stream. It does not fear when heat comes; its leaves are always green. It has no worries in a year of drought and never fails to bear fruit." (Jeremiah 17:5-8 NIV)

## 40.7.2 Check What Describes You

### Cursed

- Trusting people
- Trusting clan, relatives, or bloodline
- Relying on powerful connections
- Having a heart that has no room for God
- Ignoring the Word of God
- Following the desires of your flesh and mind
- Having an arrogant heart and mind
- Fearing people when making your decisions

### Blessed

- Trusting God in everything
- Believing that God is with us today
- Believing in His Absolute Power
- Trusting Him for everything and relying on Him
- Not fearing difficult times
- Bearing good fruit in difficult seasons
- Not worrying about difficult times
- Following the Spirit, not the desires of the flesh
- Not boasting

A greedy heart creates anxiety and hurts others. The way of sinners brings curses.

## **41 Am I a Doer of the Word?**

### **41.1 Business People Should Learn:**

[ ] How do you practice what you have learned and improve?

[ ] How do you check your foundation and navigate the critical path?

It is written: "When you sit down to eat with a ruler, consider carefully what is before you; and put a knife to your throat if you are a man given to appetite. Do not desire his delicacies, for they are deceptive food. Do not overwork to be rich; because of your own understanding, cease! Will you set your eyes on that which is not? For riches certainly make themselves wings; they fly away like an eagle toward heaven." (Proverbs 23:1-5)

"Do you see a man who excels in his work? He will stand before kings; he will not stand before unknown men." (Proverbs 22:29 NIV)

### **41.2 Proverbs 31**

[ ] What can a virtuous person bring to your community?

[ ] How can trusting God make you virtuous?

It is written: "The words of King Lemuel, the utterance which his mother taught him: What, my son? And what, son of my womb? And what, son of my vows? Do not give your strength to women, nor your ways to that which destroys kings. It is not for

kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes intoxicating drink; lest they drink and forget the law, and pervert the justice of all the afflicted. Give strong drink to him who is perishing, and wine to those who are bitter of heart. Let him drink and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more. Open your mouth for the speechless, in the cause of all who are appointed to die. Open your mouth, judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poor and needy." (Proverbs 31:1-9 NIV)

"Who can find a virtuous wife? For her worth is far above rubies. The heart of her husband safely trusts her; so he will have no lack of gain. She does him good and not evil all the days of her life. She seeks wool and flax, and willingly works with her hands. She is like the merchant ship; she brings her food from afar. She also rises while it is yet night, and provides food for her household, and a portion for her maidservants. She considers a field and buys it; from her profits, she plants a vineyard. She girds herself with strength and strengthens her arms. She perceives that her merchandise is good, and her lamp does not go out at night. She stretches out her hands to the distaff, and her hand holds the spindle. She extends her hand to the poor, yes, she reaches out her hands to the

needy. She is not afraid of snow for her household, for all her household is clothed with scarlet. She makes a tapestry for herself; her clothing is fine linen and purple. Her husband is known in the gates when he sits among the elders of the land. She makes linen garments and sells them, and supplies sashes for the merchants. Strength and honor are her clothing; she shall rejoice in time to come. She opens her mouth with wisdom, and on her tongue is the law of kindness. She watches over the ways of her household and does not eat the bread of idleness. Her children rise up and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praises her: "Many daughters have done well, but you excel them all." Charm is deceitful and beauty is passing, but a woman who fears the Lord, she shall be praised. Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praise her in the gates." (Proverbs 31:10-31 NIV)

### **41.3 How Am I Doing? Operation Checklist**

Questions to discern whether you are on the path of blessings or the path of curses:

- 1 Are your actions building His kingdom or destroying it?
- 2 Do you have an attitude toward learning or teaching?
- 3 Do your actions and words come from love or hate?

4 Do you share what you have or follow your selfish desires?

5 Is your motivation from a place of loyalty or treachery?

6 Do you follow the wisdom of the Word or your way?

7 Is your work sacrificial or self-serving?

8 Is your work an investment or a gamble?

9 Is your decision fair or unfair?

10 Are your acts honest or dishonest?

11 Are you acting like a virgin or a prostitute?

#### **41.4 Curse: Seemed Right but Wrong**

[ ] Why do people make wrong choices and walk on the wrong path? What is behind?

[ ] What works of yours please the Spirit?

It is written: "Because they hated knowledge and did not choose the fear of the Lord." (Proverbs 1:29 NIV)

"There is a way that seems right to a man, but in the end, it leads to death." (Proverbs 14:12 NIV)

"The way of a fool seems right to him, but a wise man listens to advice." (Proverbs 12:15 NIV)

"What benefit did you reap at that time from the things you are now ashamed of? Those things result in death!" (Romans 6:21 NIV)

"Do not those who plot evil go astray? But those who plan what is good find

love and faithfulness." (Proverbs 14:22 NIV)

"The one who sows to please his sinful nature, from that nature will reap destruction; the one who sows to please the Spirit, from the Spirit will reap eternal life." (Galatians 6:8 NIV)

#### **41.5 Three Mobile Traps**

[ ] What are the three portable traps of the enemy working against you?

It is written: "Do not love the world or anything in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For everything in the world—the cravings of sinful man, the lust of his eyes, and the boasting of what he has and does—comes not from the Father but from the world. The world and its desires pass away, but the man who does the will of God lives forever." (1 John 2:15-17 NIV)

"Such 'wisdom' does not come down from heaven but is earthly, unspiritual, and demonic." (James 3:15)

"As for you, you were dead in your transgressions and sins, in which you used to live when you followed the ways of this world and of the ruler of the kingdom of the air, the spirit who is now at work in those who are disobedient. All of us also lived among them at one time, gratifying

the cravings of our flesh and following its desires and thoughts. Like the rest, we were by nature deserving of wrath." (Ephesians 2:1-3 NIV)

#### **41.6 Affected by Your Relationship with God**

However right it may seem, acting according to man's will is against God's will. Watch out for these:

- Doing things my way
- Doing things thinking that they are for God when only my glory is present, lacking the glory of God
- Doing things outside of the Word of God
- Doing things outside of faith
- Doing as I think is right

## **42 Justice and Reward**

It is written: "I, the LORD, search the heart and examine the mind, to reward a man according to his conduct, according to what his deeds deserve." (Jeremiah 17:10 NIV)

### **42.1 Rewards of Eternity**

People may be rewarded on earth for His glory, but only God knows the full measure of the rewards in heaven. Do not seek the world's praise or opinion, but only that of God. Only God knows the extent of your reward in heaven.

### **42.2 None Will Be Forgotten**

#### **42.2.1 Nothing is Missing, Even the Smallest Acts Are Counted**

It is written: "And if anyone gives even a cup of cold water to one of these little ones because he is my disciple, I tell you the truth, he will certainly not lose his reward." (Matthew 10:42 NIV)

#### **42.2.2 You Can Lend to God**

It is written: "He who is kind to the poor lends to the LORD, and he will reward him for what he has done." (Proverbs 19:17 NIV)

#### **42.2.3 Doing It for God Now**

It is written: "The King will reply, 'I tell you the truth, whatever you did for one of the least of these brothers

of mine, you did for me.'" (Matthew 25:40 NIV)

#### **42.2.4 Show Your Love to God**

It is written: "God is not unjust; he will not forget your work and the love you have shown him as you have helped his people and continue to help them." (Hebrews 6:10 NIV)

#### **42.2.5 Write on the Eternal Book from Earth**

It is written: "Then those who feared the LORD spoke to one another, and the LORD listened and heard them; so a book of remembrance was written before Him for those who fear the LORD and who meditate on His name." (Malachi 3:16 NIV)

All will be judged:

- As it is written in the Law
- As Jesus spoke
- As you gave
- As you obeyed
- As you treated others
- As per your words spoken
- As you have done

"Give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together, and running over, will be poured into your lap. For with the measure you use, it will be measured to you." (Luke 6:38 NIV)

### **42.2.6 Different Reward**

As you treat and respect:

[ ] How can you recognize opportunities to earn the rewards of prophets or men of God or even the opportunity to lend to God and not lose?

### **42.3 Who Overcomes**

[ ] What rewards are waiting for those who overcome?

It is written: "He who overcomes will inherit all this, and I will be his God and he will be my son." (Revelation 21:7 NIV)

"He said to me: 'It is done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End. To him who is thirsty, I will give to drink without cost from the spring of the water of life.'" (Revelation 21:6 NIV)

#### **42.3.1 The Right to Eat from the Tree of Life**

[ ] How could you restore your lost first love?

It is written: "To the angel of the church in Ephesus write: These are the words of him who holds the seven stars in his right hand and walks among the seven golden lampstands. I know your deeds, your hard work, and your perseverance. I know that you cannot tolerate wicked people, that you have tested those who claim to be apostles but are not, and have found them false. You have persevered and have endured

hardships for my name, and have not grown weary. Yet I hold this against you: You have forsaken the love you had at first. Consider how far you have fallen! Repent and do the things you did at first. If you do not repent, I will come to you and remove your lampstand from its place. But you have this in your favor: You hate the practices of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. Whoever has ears, let them hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To the one who is victorious, I will give the right to eat from the tree of life, which is in the paradise of God." (Revelation 2:1-7 NIV)

#### **42.3.2 No Second Death**

It is written: "To the angel of the church in Smyrna write: These are the words of him who is the First and the Last, who died and came to life again. I know your afflictions and your poverty, yet you are rich! I know about the slander of those who say they are Jews and are not, but are a synagogue of Satan. Do not be afraid of what you are about to suffer. I tell you, the devil will put some of you in prison to test you, and you will suffer persecution for ten days. Be faithful, even to the point of death, and I will give you life as your victor's crown. Whoever has ears, let them hear what the Spirit says to the churches. The one who is victorious will not be hurt

at all by the second death."  
(Revelation 2:8-11 NIV)

### 42.3.3 Hidden Manna, White Stone

It is written: "To the angel of the church in Pergamum write: These are the words of him who has the sharp, double-edged sword. I know where you live—where Satan has his throne. Yet you remain true to my name. You did not renounce your faith in me, not even in the days of Antipas, my faithful witness, who was put to death in your city—where Satan lives. Nevertheless, I have a few things against you: There are some among you who hold to the teaching of Balaam, who taught Balak to entice the Israelites to sin so that they ate food sacrificed to idols and committed sexual immorality. Likewise, you also have those who hold to the teaching of the Nicolaitans. Repent therefore! Otherwise, I will soon come to you and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth. Whoever has ears, let them hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To the one who is victorious, I will give some of the hidden manna. I will also give that person a white stone with a new name written on it, known only to the one who receives it." (Revelation 2:12-17 NIV)

#### 42.3.4 Authority Over Nations

It is written: "To the angel of the church in Thyatira write: These are the words of the Son of God, whose eyes are like blazing fire and whose feet are like burnished bronze. I know your deeds, your love and faith, your service and perseverance, and that you are now doing more than you did at first. Nevertheless, I have this against you: You tolerate that woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophet. By her teaching, she misleads my servants into sexual immorality and the eating of food sacrificed to idols. I have given her time to repent of her immorality, but she is unwilling.

So I will cast her on a bed of suffering, and I will make those who commit adultery with her suffer intensely, unless they repent of her ways. I will strike her children dead. Then all the churches will know that I am he who searches hearts and minds, and I will repay each of you according to your deeds. Now I say to the rest of you in Thyatira, to you who do not hold to her teaching and have not learned Satan's so-called deep secrets, 'I will not impose any other burden on you, except to hold on to what you have until I come.' To the one who is victorious and does my will to the end, I will give authority over the nations—he will rule them with an iron scepter and will dash them to pieces like pottery—just as I have

received authority from my Father. I will also give that one the morning star. Whoever has ears, let them hear what the Spirit says to the churches." (Revelation 2:18-29 NIV)

#### **42.3.5 Your Name in the Book of Life**

It is written: "To the angel of the church in Sardis write: These are the words of him who holds the seven spirits of God and the seven stars. I know your deeds; you have a reputation of being alive, but you are dead. Wake up! Strengthen what remains and is about to die, for I have found your deeds unfinished in the sight of my God.

Remember, therefore, what you have received and heard; hold it fast, and repent. But if you do not wake up, I will come like a thief, and you will not know at what time I will come to you. Yet you have a few people in Sardis who have not soiled their clothes. They will walk with me, dressed in white, for they are worthy. The one who is victorious will, like them, be dressed in white. I will never blot out the name of that person from the book of life, but will acknowledge that name before my Father and his angels. Whoever has ears, let them hear what the Spirit says to the churches." (Revelation 3:1-6 NIV)

### 42.3.6 Pillar in the Temple

It is written: "To the angel of the church in Philadelphia write: These are the words of him who is holy and true, who holds the key of David. What he opens no one can shut, and what he shuts no one can open. I know your deeds. See, I have placed before you an open door that no one can shut. I know that you have little strength, yet you have kept my word and have not denied my name.

I will make those who are of the synagogue of Satan, who claim to be Jews though they are not, but are liars—I will make them come and fall down at your feet and acknowledge that I have loved you. Since you have kept my command to endure patiently, I will also keep you from the hour of trial that is going to come on the whole world to test the inhabitants of the earth. I am coming soon. Hold on to what you have, so that no one will take your crown. The one who is victorious I will make a pillar in the temple of my God. Never again will they leave it. I will write on them the name of my God and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, which is coming down out of heaven from my God; and I will also write on them my new name. Whoever has ears, let them hear what the Spirit says to the churches." (Revelation 3:7-13 NIV)

### 42.3.7 Right to Sit with Christ on His Throne

[ ] What are the given opportunities and penalties to everyone?

[ ] How do you attain citizenship in heaven?

[ ] What causes us to waste our time?

It is written: "To the angel of the church in Laodicea write: These are the words of the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the ruler of God's creation. I know your deeds, that you are neither cold nor hot. I wish you were either one or the other! So, because you are lukewarm—neither hot nor cold—I am about to spit you out of my mouth. You say, 'I am rich; I have acquired wealth and do not need a thing.'

But you do not realize that you are wretched, pitiful, poor, blind, and naked. I counsel you to buy from me gold refined in the fire, so you can become rich; and white clothes to wear, so you can cover your shameful nakedness; and salve to put on your eyes, so you can see. Those whom I love I rebuke and discipline. So be earnest and repent. Here I am! I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in and eat with that person, and they with me. To the one who is victorious, I will give the right to sit with me on my throne, just as I was victorious and sat down with my Father on his throne. Whoever has

ears, let them hear what the Spirit says to the churches." (Revelation 3:14-22 NIV)

"But our citizenship is in heaven. And we eagerly await a Savior from there, the Lord Jesus Christ, who, by the power that enables him to bring everything under his control, will transform our lowly bodies so that they will be like his glorious body." (Philippians 3:20-21 NIV)

#### **42.3.8 According to What You Have Done**

[ ] What could be written in your record book in heaven?

It is written: "Behold, I am coming soon! My reward is with me, and I will give it to everyone according to what he has done." (Revelation 22:12 NIV)

#### **42.3.9 The Sheep and the Goats**

[ ] Who is the least among your community?

[ ] What are opportunities given to gain your eternal reward?

It is written: "When the Son of Man comes in his glory, and all the angels with him, he will sit on his glorious throne. All the nations will be gathered before him, and he will separate the people one from another as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. He will put the sheep on his right and the goats on his left. Then the King will say to those on his right, 'Come, you who are blessed by

my Father; take your inheritance, the kingdom prepared for you since the creation of the world. For I was hungry and you gave me something to eat, I was thirsty and you gave me something to drink, I was a stranger and you invited me in, I needed clothes and you clothed me, I was sick and you looked after me, I was in prison and you came to visit me.'

Then the righteous will answer him, 'Lord, when did we see you hungry and feed you, or thirsty and give you something to drink? When did we see you as a stranger and invite you in, or needing clothes and clothe you? When did we see you sick or in prison and go to visit you?' The King will reply, 'Truly I tell you, whatever you did for one of the least of these brothers and sisters of mine, you did for me.'" (Matthew 25:31-40 NIV)

#### **42.3.10 Done in Secret Work**

[ ] What might be the reason that causes you to lose reward in heaven?

It is written: "Be careful not to do your 'acts of righteousness' before men, to be seen by them. If you do, you will have no reward from your Father in heaven. So when you give to the needy, do not announce it with trumpets, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and on the streets, to be honored by men. I tell you the truth, they have received their reward in

full. But when you give to the needy, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing, so that your giving may be in secret. Then your Father, who sees what is done in secret, will reward you." (Matthew 6:1-4 NIV)

#### **42.3.11 On Earth / Lending to the Lord**

[ ] Do you have eyes to see the needy around you as opportunities to gain heavenly rewards?

It is written: "If there is a poor man among your brothers in any of the towns of the land that the LORD your God is giving you, do not be hardhearted or tightfisted toward your poor brother." (Deuteronomy 15:7 NIV)

"He who is kind to the poor lends to the LORD, and he will reward him for what he has done." (Proverbs 19:17 NIV)

"Cast your bread upon the waters, for after many days you will find it again." (Ecclesiastes 11:1 NIV)

"The King will reply, 'I tell you the truth, whatever you did for one of the least of these brothers of mine, you did for me.'" (Matthew 25:40 NIV)

"I tell you the truth, anyone who gives you a cup of water in my name because you belong to Christ will certainly not lose his reward." (Mark 9:41 NIV)

"God is not unjust; He will not forget your work and the love you have shown Him as you have helped his people and continue to help them." (Hebrews 6:10 NIV)

"Give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together, and running over, will be poured into your lap. For with the measure you use, it will be measured to you." (Luke 6:38 NIV)

#### **42.3.12 Receiving the Lord, Rewards**

[ ] How often and in what manner did you receive a prophet or a righteous man?

[ ] How is it that receiving those Jesus sent is receiving Jesus, and receiving Jesus means receiving God?

It is written: "He who receives you receives me, and he who receives me receives the one who sent me. Anyone who receives a prophet because he is a prophet will receive a prophet's reward, and anyone who receives a righteous man because he is a righteous man will receive a righteous man's reward. And if anyone gives even a cup of cold water to one of these little ones because he is my disciple, I tell you the truth, he will certainly not lose his reward." (Matthew 10:40-42 NIV)

#### **42.3.13 Enjoy the Fruits of Your Deeds**

[ ] What does it mean that the final victory is promised for the righteous?

[ ] How does the statement "you will reap what you sow" work in your life?

It is written: "Tell the righteous it will be well with them, for they will enjoy the fruit of their deeds." (Isaiah 3:10 NIV)

"Again, it will be like a man going on a journey, who called his servants and entrusted his wealth to them. To one he gave five bags of gold, to another two bags, and to another one bag, each according to his ability. Then he went on his journey. The man who had received five bags of gold went at once and put his money to work and gained five bags more. So also, the one with two bags of gold gained two more. But the man who had received one bag went off, dug a hole in the ground, and hid his master's money. After a long time, the master of those servants returned and settled accounts with them.

The man who had received five bags of gold brought the other five. 'Master,' he said, 'you entrusted me with five bags of gold. See, I have gained five more.' His master replied, 'Well done, good and faithful servant! You have been faithful with a few things; I will put you in charge of many things. Come and share your master's happiness!' The man with two bags of gold also came. 'Master,' he said, 'you entrusted me with two bags of gold; see, I have gained two

more.' His master replied, 'Well done, good and faithful servant! You have been faithful with a few things; I will put you in charge of many things. Come and share your master's happiness!'

Then the man who had received one bag of gold came. 'Master,' he said, 'I knew that you are a hard man, harvesting where you have not sown and gathering where you have not scattered seed. So I was afraid and went out and hid your gold in the ground. See, here is what belongs to you.' His master replied, 'You wicked, lazy servant! So you knew that I harvest where I have not sown and gather where I have not scattered seed? Well then, you should have put my money on deposit with the bankers, so that when I returned I would have received it back with interest. So take the bag of gold from him and give it to the one who has ten bags. For whoever has will be given more, and they will have an abundance. Whoever does not have, even what they have will be taken from them. And throw that worthless servant outside, into the darkness, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.'" (Matthew 25:14-30 NIV)

## **42.4 PENALTY**

### **Eternal Penalty, Measuring Unit of Judgment**

#### **1. Per Written Word**

It is written: "Then I will tell them plainly, 'I never knew you. Away from me, you evildoers!'" (Matthew 7:23 NIV)

"I have written for him the many great things of My law, but they considered them a strange thing." (Hosea 8:12 NIV)

#### **2. Per Your Measurement Standard**

It is written: "Consider carefully what you hear," he continued. "With the measure you use, it will be measured to you—and even more." (Mark 4:24 NIV)

Every action on earth will find a time of Justice Reward and Judgment.

## **42.5 On Earth**

### **42.5.1 Repent or Receive a Penalty**

[ ] Why is a repentant heart in touch with the power of the Holy Spirit?

[ ] What causes you to stop your heart from repenting?

It is written: "Repent, therefore! Otherwise, I will soon come to you and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth." (Revelation 2:16 NIV)

"So I will cast her on a bed of suffering, and I will make those who commit adultery with her suffer intensely unless they repent of her ways." (Revelation 2:22 NIV)

"I will strike her children dead. Then all the churches will know that I am He who searches hearts and minds, and I will repay each of you according to your deeds." (Revelation 2:23 NIV)

"Remember, therefore, what you have received and heard; obey it, and repent. But if you do not wake up, I will come like a thief, and you will not know at what time I will come to you." (Revelation 3:3 NIV)

#### **42.5.2 Rich People**

[ ] What warnings were given by God?

[ ] What would stop the coming misery in your life?

It is written: "Now listen, you rich people, weep and wail because of the misery that is coming upon you. Your wealth has rotted, and moths have eaten your clothes. Your gold and silver are corroded. Their corrosion will testify against you and eat your flesh like fire. You have hoarded wealth in the last few days. Look! The wages you failed to pay the workmen who mowed your fields are crying out against you. The cries of the harvesters have reached the ears of the Lord Almighty. You have lived on

earth in luxury and self-indulgence. You have fattened yourselves in the day of slaughter. You have condemned and murdered innocent men, who were not opposing you." (James 5:1-6 NIV)

### **42.5.3 Payback for Your Deeds**

It is written: "Woe to the wicked! Disaster is upon them! They will be paid back for what their hands have done." (Isaiah 3:11 NIV)

### **42.5.4 Doing It My Way**

It is written: "Who among you fears the LORD and obeys the word of his servant? Let him who walks in the dark, who has no light, trust in the name of the LORD and rely on his God. But now, all you who light fires and provide yourselves with flaming torches, go, walk in the light of your fires and of the torches you have set ablaze. This is what you shall receive from my hand: You will lie down in torment." (Isaiah 50:10-11 NIV)

### **42.5.5 Trust Not in Man**

[ ] Why is it that nothing man-made will be worth anything in the kingdom of God?

It is written: "Stop trusting in man, who has but a breath in his nostrils. Of what account is he?" (Isaiah 2:22 NIV)

## **43 Judgment Type**

### **Judgment - Foundational Code**

#### **Judgment is placed.**

It is written: "Then I saw a great white throne and the One seated on it. Earth and heaven fled from His presence, and no place was found for them. And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne. And there were open books, and one of them was the Book of Life. And the dead were judged according to their deeds, as recorded in the books.

The sea gave up its dead, and Death and Hades gave up their dead, and each one was judged according to his deeds. Then Death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death—the lake of fire. And if anyone was found whose name was not written in the Book of Life, he was thrown into the lake of fire." (Revelation 20:11-15)

#### **Judgment to gods**

[ ] What will happen to followers of all gods and their followers when the execution date comes?

It is written: "Tell them this: 'These gods, who did not make the heavens and the earth, will perish from the earth and from under the heavens.'" (Jeremiah 10:11)

"Then the end will come when He hands over the kingdom to God the

Father after He has destroyed all dominion, authority, and power. For He must reign until He has put all His enemies under His feet. The last enemy to be destroyed is death." (1 Corinthians 15:24-26)

### 43.1 YES or NO

You will answer YES or NO to God's questions on the Day of Judgment. No excuses or explanations will be accepted or allowed when He questions people on the Day of Judgment. So be ready to answer God when He asks you. Check and prepare right in Christ while you have a chance in His grace.

- Do I believe it?
- Do I trust Him?
- Do I obey Him?
- Do I waste His time?
- Do I share?
- Do I act out of love?
- Do I serve others?
- Do I honor others?
- Do I have the proper attitude?
- Do I do things His way, the way He asks?
- Does He accept my actions and sacrifices?
- Does He approve?
- Will I do what God says?
- Do I repent?

The first battlefield to conquer that requires your sweat and discipline is yourself. There will be neither victory nor success for those who avoid God, make excuses, or are silent in other people's time of need. Any victory or

success that is not part of His will or done according to His way or His plan will be destroyed like Sodom or Gomorrah. They will be fuel for the fire.

Learn from Ruth, who believed in God's promises even when the famine struck. Learn from the life of believers.

Many believers are confused and succumb to the devil's traps because they have forgotten the lessons and principles taught in God's words. You should understand and never miss an opportunity given to you when He calls upon you for dedication. When He says, "I will use you for My glory," that is the most incredible honor. Your attitude should be: "If you will, may it be done not by my way, but by Your way."

Obedience, repentance, and faith will produce salvation and the fruit of God in your life. When He comes, you will receive the power that no one can stand against you. It is written: "He said to them, 'You are the ones who justify yourselves in the eyes of men, but God knows your hearts. What is highly valued among men is detestable in God's sight.'" (Luke 16:15 NIV)

### **43.2 Judgment – 5 code, Individual**

- By what Jesus said
- By what you did
- By what you said
- By what hurts His creation
- By what damages His creation

### 43.3 Individual Case

#### Adam, Eve, and the serpent

[ ] Why and how do the results of our actions bring curses or blessings to us and our generation?

It is written: "Then the man and his wife heard the sound of the LORD God as He was walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and they hid from the LORD God among the trees of the garden. But the LORD God called to the man, 'Where are you?' He answered, 'I heard you in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; so I hid.' And He said, 'Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree from which I commanded you not to eat?'

The man said, 'The woman you put here with me—she gave me some fruit from the tree, and I ate it.' Then the LORD God said to the woman, 'What is this you have done?' The woman said, 'The serpent deceived me, and I ate.' So the LORD God said to the serpent, 'Because you have done this, cursed are you above all livestock and all wild animals! You will crawl on your belly and you will eat dust all the days of your life.'" (Genesis 3:8-14 NIV)

Each of us will appear individually on that day.

It is written: "They go from strength to strength, till each appears before God in Zion." (Psalm 84:7 NIV)

## End of the arrogance of the haughty

It is written: "I will punish the world for its evil, the wicked for their sins. I will put an end to the arrogance of the haughty and will humble the pride of the ruthless." (Isaiah 13:11 NIV)

### 43.4 Generation to generation

Judgment for the 3rd and 4th generations of parents' sin

It is written: "You shall not bow down to them or worship them; for I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, punishing the children for the sin of the fathers to the third and fourth generation of those who hate Me, but showing love to a thousand generations of those who love Me and keep My commandments." (Deuteronomy 5:9-10 NIV)

"The LORD is slow to anger, abounding in love and forgiving sin and rebellion. Yet He does not leave the guilty unpunished; He punishes the children for the sin of the fathers to the third and fourth generation." (Numbers 14:18 NIV)

"Therefore I bring charges against you again," declares the LORD. "And I will bring charges against your children's children." (Jeremiah 2:9 NIV)

"Both your sins and the sins of your fathers," says the LORD. "Because they burned sacrifices on the

mountains and defied Me on the hills,  
I will measure into their laps the full  
payment for their former deeds."  
(Isaiah 65:7 NIV)

### **43.5 Judgment – Organization**

It is written: "By the grace God has given me, I laid a foundation as an expert builder, and someone else is building on it. But each one must be careful how he builds. For no one can lay a foundation other than the one already laid, which is Jesus Christ.

If anyone builds on this foundation using gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, or straw, his workmanship will be evident, because the Day will bring it to light. It will be revealed with fire, and the fire will prove the quality of each man's work. If what he has built survives, he will receive a reward. If it is burned up, he will suffer loss. He himself will be saved, but only as if through the flames." (1 Corinthians 3:10-15)

## **44 Judgment - Nation**

### **Destroy your Enemy:**

[ ] How should you pray for His grace and mercy for the nation?

It is written: "I will make your oppressors eat their own flesh; they will be drunk on their own blood, as with wine. Then all mankind will know that I, the LORD, am your Savior, your Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob." (Isaiah 49:26 NIV)

"On that day I will set out to destroy all the nations that attack Jerusalem." (Zechariah 12:8-9 NIV)

### **44.1 Egypt**

[ ] What are the signs of judgment for the nation in His coming?

It is written: "An oracle concerning Egypt: See, the LORD rides on a swift cloud and is coming to Egypt. The idols of Egypt tremble before him, and the hearts of the Egyptians melt within them." (Isaiah 19:1 NIV)

#### **44.1.1 Civil unrest**

It is written: "I will stir up Egyptian against Egyptian—brother will fight against brother, neighbor against neighbor, city against city, kingdom against kingdom. The Egyptians will lose heart, and I will bring their plans to nothing; they will consult the idols and the spirits of the dead, the

mediums and the spiritists." (Isaiah 19:2-3 NIV)

#### **44.1.2 Cruel master**

It is written: "I will hand the Egyptians over to the power of a cruel master, and a fierce king will rule over them," declares the Lord, the LORD Almighty. (Isaiah 19:4 NIV)

#### **44.1.3 Famine**

It is written: "The waters of the river will dry up, and the riverbed will be parched and dry. The canals will stink; the streams of Egypt will dwindle and dry up. The reeds and rushes will wither, also the plants along the Nile, at the mouth of the river. Every sown field along the Nile will become parched, will blow away, and be no more. The fishermen will groan and lament, all who cast hooks into the Nile; those who throw nets on the water will pine away." (Isaiah 19:5-8 NIV)

#### **44.1.4 Industry is ruined**

It is written: "Those who work with combed flax will despair, the weavers of fine linen will lose hope. The workers in cloth will be dejected, and all the wage earners will be sick at heart." (Isaiah 19:9-10 NIV)

**44.1.5 No wise man**

It is written: "The officials of Zoan are nothing but fools; the wise counselors of Pharaoh give senseless advice. How can you say to Pharaoh, 'I am one of the wise men, a disciple of the ancient kings'? Where are your wise men now? Let them show you and make known what the LORD Almighty has planned against Egypt. The officials of Zoan have become fools, the leaders of Memphis are deceived; the cornerstones of her peoples have led Egypt astray." (Isaiah 19:11-13 NIV)

**44.1.6 Confusion is rising**

It is written: "The LORD has poured into them a spirit of dizziness; they make Egypt stagger in all that she does, as a drunkard staggers around in his vomit. There is nothing Egypt can do—head or tail, palm branch or reed." (Isaiah 19:14-15 NIV)

**44.1.7 Become like women; Judah will bring terror**

It is written: "In that day the Egyptians will be like women. They will shudder with fear at the uplifted hand that the LORD Almighty raises against them. And the land of Judah will bring terror to the Egyptians; everyone to whom Judah is mentioned will be terrified because

of what the LORD Almighty is planning against them." (Isaiah 19:16-17 NIV)

#### **44.1.8 Altar to the Lord in the heart of Egypt**

It is written: "On that day there will be an altar to the LORD in the heart of Egypt and a monument to the LORD at its border. It will be a sign and witness to the LORD Almighty in the land of Egypt. When they cry out to the LORD because of their oppressors, He will send them a savior and defender, and He will rescue them. So the LORD will make Himself known to the Egyptians, and on that day they will acknowledge the LORD. They will worship with sacrifices and grain offerings; they will make vows to the LORD and keep them. The LORD will strike Egypt with a plague; He will strike them and heal them. They will turn to the LORD, and He will respond to their pleas and heal them." (Isaiah 19:19-22 NIV)

#### **44.1.9 Five cities speak Canaan's language and swear allegiance to the LORD**

It is written: "On that day five cities in Egypt will speak the language of Canaan and swear allegiance to the LORD Almighty. One of them will be called the City of Destruction." (Isaiah 19:18 NIV)

### **44.1.10 Prophecy against Egypt and Cush: Isaiah 20**

It is written: "In the year that the supreme commander, sent by Sargon king of Assyria, came to Ashdod and attacked and captured it—at that time the LORD spoke through Isaiah son of Amoz. He said to him, 'Take off the sackcloth from your body and the sandals from your feet.' And he did so, going around stripped and barefoot. Then the LORD said, 'Just as my servant Isaiah has gone stripped and barefoot for three years, as a sign and portent against Egypt and Cush, so the king of Assyria will lead away stripped and barefoot the Egyptian captives and Cushite exiles, young and old, with buttocks bared—to Egypt's shame. Those who trusted in Cush and boasted in Egypt will be afraid and put to shame. On that day the people who live on this coast will say, "See what has happened to those we relied on, those we fled to for help and deliverance from the king of Assyria! How then can we escape?"'" (Isaiah 20:1-6 NIV)

## **44.2 Assyria**

### **44.2.1 Judgment**

[ ] When is God going to intervene with His power to fulfill His purpose on the earth?

It is written: "In the evening, sudden terror! Before the morning, they are

gone! This is the portion of those who loot us, the lot of those who plunder us." (Isaiah 17:14 NIV)

It is written: "In that day men will look to their Maker and turn their eyes to the Holy One of Israel. They will not look to the altars, the work of their hands, and they will have no regard for the Asherah poles and the incense altars their fingers have made." (Isaiah 17:7-8 NIV)

The LORD Almighty has sworn, "Surely, as I have planned, so it will be, and as I have purposed, so it will stand. I will crush the Assyrian in my land; on my mountains I will trample him down. His yoke will be taken from my people, and his burden removed from their shoulders." This is the plan determined for the whole world; this is the hand stretched out over all nations. For the LORD Almighty has purposed, and who can thwart him? His hand is stretched out, and who can turn it back?" (Isaiah 14:24-27 NIV)

"The poorest of the poor will find pasture, and the needy will lie down in safety. But your root I will destroy by famine; it will slay your survivors." (Isaiah 14:30 NIV)

"On that day the LORD will whistle for flies from the distant streams of Egypt and for bees from the land of Assyria. They will all come and settle in the steep ravines and in the

crevices in the rocks, on all the thorn bushes, and at all the water holes." (Isaiah 7:18-19 NIV)

"On that day the Lord will use a razor hired from beyond the River—the king of Assyria—to shave your head and the hair of your legs, and to take off your beards also." (Isaiah 7:20 NIV)

"Assyria will fall by a sword that is not of man; a sword, not of mortals, will devour them. They will flee before the sword and their young men will be put to forced labor. Their stronghold will fall because of terror; at the sight of the battle standard their commanders will panic," declares the LORD, whose fire is in Zion, whose furnace is in Jerusalem." (Isaiah 31:8-9 NIV)

The LORD said to me, "Take a large scroll and write on it with an ordinary pen: Maher-Shalal-Hash-Baz. And I will call in Uriah the priest and Zechariah son of Jeberekiah as reliable witnesses for me." Then I went to the prophetess, and she conceived and gave birth to a son. And the LORD said to me, "Name him Maher-Shalal-Hash-Baz. Before the boy knows how to say 'My father' or 'My mother,' the wealth of Damascus and the plunder of Samaria will be carried off by the king of Assyria."

The LORD spoke to me again: "Because this people has rejected the gently flowing waters of Shiloah and

rejoices over Rezin and the son of Remaliah, therefore the Lord is about to bring against them the mighty flood waters of the River—the king of Assyria with all his pomp. It will overflow all its channels, run over all its banks and sweep on into Judah, swirling over it, passing through it, and reaching up to the neck. Its outspread wings will cover the breadth of your land, O Immanuel! Raise the war cry, you nations, and be shattered! Listen, all you distant lands. Prepare for battle, and be shattered! Prepare for battle, and be shattered! Devise your strategy, but it will be thwarted; propose your plan, but it will not stand, for God is with us." (Isaiah 8:1-10 NIV)

"The voice of the LORD will shatter Assyria; with His scepter He will strike them down. Every stroke the LORD lays on them with His punishing rod will be to the music of tambourines and harps, as He fights them in battle with the blows of His arm. Topheth has long been prepared; it has been made ready for the king. Its fire pit has been made deep and wide, with an abundance of fire and wood; the breath of the LORD, like a stream of burning sulfur, sets it ablaze." (Isaiah 30:31-33 NIV)

#### **44.2.2 Hezekiah and Sennacherib**

It is written: "In the fourteenth year of King Hezekiah's reign, Sennacherib

king of Assyria attacked all the fortified cities of Judah and captured them. Then the king of Assyria sent his field commander with a large army from Lachish to King Hezekiah at Jerusalem. When the commander stopped at the aqueduct of the Upper Pool, on the road to the Washerman's Field, Eliakim son of Hilkiah the palace administrator, Shebna the secretary, and Joah, son of Asaph the recorder went out to him.

The field commander said to them, "Tell Hezekiah, 'This is what the great king, the king of Assyria, says: On what are you basing this confidence of yours? You say you have a strategy and military strength—but you speak only empty words. On whom are you depending, that you rebel against me?

Look now, you are depending on Egypt, that splintered reed of a staff, which pierces a man's hand and wounds him if he leans on it! Such is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all who depend on him.

And if you say to me, We are depending on the LORD our God—isn't He the one whose high places and altars Hezekiah removed, saying to Judah and Jerusalem, 'You must worship before this altar'? Come now, make a bargain with my master, the king of Assyria: I will give you two thousand horses—if you can put riders on them!

How then can you repulse one officer of the least of my master's officials, even though you are depending on Egypt for chariots and horsemen? Furthermore, have I come to attack and destroy this land without the LORD? The LORD Himself told me to march against this country and destroy it."

Then Eliakim, Shebna, and Joah said to the field commander, "Please speak to your servants in Aramaic since we understand it. Don't speak to us in Hebrew in the hearing of the people on the wall."

But the commander replied, "Was it only to your master and you that my master sent me to say these things, and not to the men sitting on the wall—who, like you, will have to eat their own filth and drink their own urine?"

Then the commander stood and called out in Hebrew, "Hear the words of the great king, the king of Assyria! This is what the king says: Do not let Hezekiah deceive you. He cannot deliver you! Do not let Hezekiah persuade you to trust in the LORD when he says, 'The LORD will surely deliver us; this city will not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.' Do not listen to Hezekiah.

This is what the king of Assyria says: Make peace with me and come out to me. Then every one of you will eat

from his own vine and fig tree and drink water from his own cistern until I come and take you to a land like your own land of corn and new wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

Do not let Hezekiah mislead you when he says, 'The LORD will deliver us.' Has the god of any nation ever delivered his land from the hand of the king of Assyria? Where are the gods of Hamath and Arpad? Where are the gods of Sepharvaim? Have they rescued Samaria from my hand? Who of all the gods of these countries has been able to save his land from me? How then can the LORD deliver Jerusalem from my hand?"

But the people remained silent and said nothing in reply because the king had commanded, "Do not answer him." Then Eliakim son of Hilkiah the palace administrator, Shebna the secretary, and Joah son of Asaph the recorder went to Hezekiah, with their clothes torn, and told him what the field commander had said. (Isaiah 36:1-22 NIV)

#### **44.2.3 Jerusalem's deliverance from Assyria foretold**

It is written: "When King Hezekiah heard this, he tore his clothes and put on sackcloth and went into the temple of the LORD. He sent Eliakim the palace administrator, Shebna the secretary, and the leading priests, all

wearing sackcloth, to the prophet Isaiah son of Amoz.

They told him, 'This is what Hezekiah says: This day is a day of distress and rebuke and disgrace, as when children come to the point of birth and there is no strength to deliver them. It may be that the LORD your God will hear the words of the field commander, whom his master, the king of Assyria, has sent to ridicule the living God, and that he will rebuke him for the words the LORD your God has heard. Therefore, pray for the remnant that still survives.' When King Hezekiah's officials came to Isaiah, Isaiah said to them, 'Tell your master, "This is what the LORD says: Do not be afraid of what you have heard—those words with which the underlings of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me. Listen! I am going to put a spirit in him so that when he hears a certain report, he will return to his own country, and there I will have him cut down with the sword.'"

When the field commander heard that the king of Assyria had left Lachish, he withdrew and found the king fighting against Libnah. Now Sennacherib received a report that Tirhakah, the Cushite king of Egypt, was marching out to fight against him. When he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah with this word: "Say to Hezekiah king of Judah: Do not let the

god you depend on deceive you when he says, 'Jerusalem will not be handed over to the king of Assyria.'

Surely you have heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all the countries, destroying them completely. And will you be delivered? Did the gods of the nations that were destroyed by my forefathers deliver them—the king of Hamath, the king of Arpad, the king of the city of Sepharvaim, or Hena or Ivvah?" (Isaiah 37:1-13)

#### 44.2.4 Hezekiah's prayer

It is written: "Hezekiah received the letter from the messengers and read it. Then he went up to the temple of the LORD and spread it out before the LORD.

And Hezekiah prayed to the LORD: O LORD Almighty, God of Israel, enthroned between the cherubim, you alone are God over all the kingdoms of the earth. You have made heaven and earth. Give ear, O LORD, and hear; open your eyes, O LORD, and see; listen to all the words Sennacherib has sent to insult the living God.

It is true, O LORD, that the Assyrian kings have laid waste all these peoples and their lands. They have thrown their gods into the fire and destroyed them, for they were not gods but only wood and stone,

fashioned by human hands. Now, O LORD our God, deliver us from his hand, so that all kingdoms on earth may know that you alone, O LORD, are God." (Isaiah 37:14-20 NIV)

#### **44.2.5 Assyria Sennacherib's fall (185,000 killed by the angel)**

It is written: "Then Isaiah son of Amoz sent a message to Hezekiah: 'This is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says: Because you have prayed to me concerning Sennacherib king of Assyria, this is the word the LORD has spoken against him: The Virgin Daughter of Zion despises and mocks you. The Daughter of Jerusalem tosses her head as you flee. Who is it you have insulted and blasphemed? Against whom have you raised your voice and lifted your eyes in pride? Against the Holy One of Israel! By your messengers, you have heaped insults on the Lord. And you have said, 'With my many chariots, I have ascended the heights of the mountains, the utmost heights of Lebanon. I have cut down its tallest cedars, the choicest of its pines. I have reached its remotest heights, the finest of its forests. I have dug wells in foreign lands and drunk the water there. With the soles of my feet, I have dried up all the streams of Egypt.'

Have you not heard? Long ago I ordained it. In days of old, I planned

it; now I have brought it to pass, that you have turned fortified cities into piles of stone. Their people, drained of power, are dismayed and put to shame. They are like plants in the field, like tender green shoots, like grass sprouting on the roof, scorched before it grows up.

But I know where you stay and when you come and go and how you rage against me. Because you rage against me and because your insolence has reached my ears, I will put my hook in your nose and my bit in your mouth, and I will make you return by the way you came.

This will be the sign for you, O Hezekiah: This year you will eat what grows by itself, and in the second year what springs from that. But in the third year, sow and reap, plant vineyards and eat their fruit. Once more a remnant of the house of Judah will take root below and bear fruit above. For out of Jerusalem will come a remnant, and out of Mount Zion a band of survivors. The zeal of the LORD Almighty will accomplish this.

Therefore, this is what the LORD says concerning the king of Assyria: He will not enter this city or shoot an arrow here. He will not come before it with a shield or build a siege ramp against it. By the way that he came he will return; he will not enter this city, declares the LORD. I will defend this

city and save it, for my sake and the sake of David my servant!

Then the angel of the LORD went out and put to death a hundred and eighty-five thousand men in the Assyrian camp. When the people got up the next morning—there were all the dead bodies! So Sennacherib king of Assyria broke camp and withdrew. He returned to Nineveh and stayed there. One day, while he was worshiping in the temple of his god Nisroch, his sons Adrammelech and Sharezer cut him down with the sword, and they escaped to the land of Ararat. And Esarhaddon his son succeeded him as king." (Isaiah 37:21-38 NIV)

### 44.3 Babylon

[ ] Do you know the place and destiny of your nation in His plan?

It is written: "'I will rise up against them,' declares the LORD Almighty. 'I will cut off from Babylon her name and survivors, her offspring and descendants,' declares the LORD. 'I will turn her into a place for owls and into swamp land; I will sweep her with the broom of destruction,' declares the LORD Almighty." (Isaiah 14:22-23 NIV)

#### 44.3.1 By Media

It is written: "An oracle concerning the Desert by the Sea: Like whirlwinds

sweeping through the southland, an invader comes from the desert, from a land of terror. A dire vision has been shown to me: The traitor betrays; the looter takes loot. Elam, attack! Media, lay siege! I will bring to an end all the groaning she caused. At this my body is racked with pain, pangs seize me, like those of a woman in labor; I am staggered by what I hear, I am bewildered by what I see. My heart falters, fear makes me tremble; the twilight I longed for has become a horror to me. They set the tables, they spread the rugs, they eat, they drink! Get up, you officers, oil the shields! This is what the Lord says to me: 'Go, post a lookout and have him report what he sees. When he sees chariots with teams of horses, riders on donkeys or riders on camels, let him be alert, fully alert.' And the lookout shouted, 'Day after day, my lord, I stand on the watchtower; every night I stay at my post. Look, here comes a man in a chariot with a team of horses. And he gives back the answer: 'Babylon has fallen, has fallen! All the images of its gods lie shattered on the ground!' O my people, crushed on the threshing floor, I tell you what I have heard from the LORD Almighty, from the God of Israel.'" (Isaiah 21:1-10 NIV)

"Go down, sit in the dust, Virgin Daughter of Babylon; sit on the ground without a throne, Daughter of

the Babylonians. No more will you be called tender or delicate. Take millstones and grind flour; take off your veil. Lift up your skirts, bare your legs, and wade through the streams. Your nakedness will be exposed and your shame uncovered. I will take vengeance; I will spare no one. Our Redeemer—the LORD Almighty is his name—is the Holy One of Israel. Sit in silence, go into darkness, Daughter of the Babylonians; no more will you be called the queen of kingdoms. I was angry with my people and desecrated my inheritance; I gave them into your hand, and you showed them no mercy. Even on the aged, you laid a very heavy yoke. You said, 'I will continue forever—the eternal queen!' But you did not consider these things or reflect on what might happen. Now then, listen, you wanton creature, lounging in your security and saying to yourself, 'I am, and there is none besides me. I will never be a widow or suffer the loss of children.'

Both of these will overtake you in a moment, on a single day: loss of children and widowhood. They will come upon you in full measure, in spite of your many sorceries and all your potent spells. You have trusted in your wickedness and have said, 'No one sees me.' Your wisdom and knowledge mislead you when you say to yourself, 'I am, and there is none

besides me.' Disaster will come upon you, and you will not know how to conjure it away.

A calamity will fall upon you that you cannot ward off with a ransom; a catastrophe you cannot foresee will suddenly come upon you. Keep on, then, with your magic spells and with your many sorceries, which you have labored at since childhood. Perhaps you will succeed, perhaps you will cause terror. All the counsel you have received has only worn you out! Let your astrologers come forward, those stargazers who make predictions month by month, and let them save you from what is coming upon you.

Surely they are like stubble; the fire will burn them up. They cannot even save themselves from the power of the flame. Here are no coals to warm anyone; here is no fire to sit by. That is all they can do for you—these you have labored with and trafficked with since childhood. Each of them goes on in his error; there is not one that can save you." (Isaiah 47:1-15 NIV)

#### **44.3.2 From a Faraway Land**

It is written: "An oracle concerning Babylon that Isaiah son of Amoz saw: Raise a banner on a bare hilltop, shout to them; beckon to them to enter the gates of the nobles. I have commanded my holy ones; I have summoned my warriors to carry out

my wrath—those who rejoice in my triumph. Listen, a noise on the mountains, like that of a great multitude! Listen, an uproar among the kingdoms, like nations massing together! The LORD Almighty is mustering an army for war. They come from faraway lands, from the ends of the heavens—the LORD and the weapons of his wrath—to destroy the whole country. Wail, for the day of the LORD is near; it will come like destruction from the Almighty. Because of this, all hands will go limp, every man's heart will melt. Terror will seize them, pain and anguish will grip them; they will writhe like a woman in labor. They will look aghast at each other, their faces aflame." (Isaiah 13:1-8 NIV)

#### 44.3.3 By Medes

It is written: "Like a hunted gazelle, like sheep without a shepherd, each will return to his own people, and each will flee to his native land. Whoever is captured will be thrust through; all who are caught will fall by the sword. Their infants will be dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses will be looted and their wives ravished. See, I will stir up against them the Medes, who do not care for silver and have no delight in gold. Their bows will strike down the young men; they will have no mercy on infants nor will they look with

compassion on children. Babylon, the jewel of kingdoms, the glory of the Babylonians' pride, will be overthrown by God like Sodom and Gomorrah. She will never be inhabited or lived in through all generations; no Arab will pitch his tent there; no shepherd will rest his flocks there. But desert creatures will lie there, jackals will fill her houses; there the owls will dwell, and there the wild goats will leap about. Hyenas will howl in her strongholds, jackals in her luxurious palaces. Her time is at hand, and her days will not be prolonged." (Isaiah 13:14-22 NIV)

#### **44.3.4 By Lebanon**

It is written: "On the day the LORD gives you relief from suffering and turmoil and cruel bondage, you will take up this taunt against the king of Babylon: How the oppressor has come to an end! How his fury has ended! The LORD has broken the rod of the wicked, the scepter of the rulers, which in anger struck down peoples with unceasing blows, and in fury subdued nations with relentless aggression. All the lands are at rest and at peace; they break into singing. Even the pine trees and the cedars of Lebanon exult over you and say, 'Now that you have been laid low, no woodsman comes to cut us down.'" (Isaiah 14:3-8 NIV)

"This day they will halt at Nob; they will shake their fist at the mount of the Daughter of Zion, at the hill of Jerusalem. See, the Lord, the LORD Almighty, will lop off the boughs with great power. The lofty trees will be felled; the tall ones will be brought low. He will cut down the forest thickets with an ax; Lebanon will fall before the Mighty One." (Isaiah 10:32-34 NIV)

#### 44.4 Other nations

It is written: "In that day their strong cities, which they left because of the Israelites, will be like places abandoned to thickets and undergrowth. And all will be desolation." (Isaiah 17:9 NIV)

"Hear the word of the LORD, you who tremble at His word; 'Your brothers who hate you and exclude you because of my name have said, "Let the LORD be glorified, that we may see your joy!" Yet they will be put to shame. Hear that uproar from the city, hear that noise from the temple! It is the sound of the LORD repaying his enemies all they deserve.'" (Isaiah 66:5-6 NIV)

#### 44.5 Edom

It is written: "Come near, you nations, and listen; pay attention, you peoples! Let the earth hear, and all that is in it, the world, and all that comes out

of it! The LORD is angry with all nations; His wrath is upon all their armies. He will totally destroy them; He will give them over to slaughter. Their slain will be thrown out, their dead bodies will send up a stench; the mountains will be soaked with their blood. All the stars of the heavens will be dissolved and the sky rolled up like a scroll; all the starry host will fall like withered leaves from the vine, like shriveled figs from the fig tree. My sword has drunk its fill in the heavens; see, it descends in judgment on Edom, the people I have totally destroyed. The sword of the LORD is bathed in blood, it is covered with fat—the blood of lambs and goats, fat from the kidneys of rams. For the LORD has a sacrifice in Bozrah and a great slaughter in Edom. And the wild oxen will fall with them, the bull calves and the great bulls. Their land will be drenched with blood, and the dust will be soaked with fat." (Isaiah 34:1-7 NIV)

#### **44.6 Amalekites**

[ ] What was the destiny of the nations against Israel?

It is written: "This is what the LORD Almighty says: 'I will punish the Amalekites for what they did to Israel when they waylaid them as they came up from Egypt.'" (1 Samuel 15:2 NIV)

#### **45 Judgment - Nature**

## 45.1 Dryland/laying waste to nature

It is written: I will lay waste the mountains and hills and dry up all their vegetation; I will turn rivers into islands and dry up the pools. (Isaiah 42:15 NIV)

Beloved, do not let this one thing escape your notice: With the Lord, a day is like a thousand years, and a thousand years are like a day. The Lord is not slow in keeping His promise as some understand slowness, but is patient with you, not wanting anyone to perish but everyone to come to repentance. But the Day of the Lord will come like a thief. The heavens will disappear with a roar, the elements will be destroyed by fire, and the earth and its works will be laid bare. (2 Peter 3:8-10)

## 45.2 Judgment - Earth

[ ] What will be the destiny of the nations against God's purpose?

[ ] What does it mean and significance that you are a pilgrim on this earth?

[ ] How should we live on earth?

Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and earth had passed away, and the sea was no more. I saw the holy city, the new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

And I heard a loud voice from the throne saying:

“Behold, the dwelling place of God is with man, and He will dwell with them.

They will be His people, and God Himself will be with them as their God.

‘He will wipe away every tear from their eyes,’ and there will be no more death or mourning or crying or pain, for the former things have passed away.”

And the One seated on the throne said, “Behold, I make all things new.” Then He said, “Write this down, for these words are faithful and true.” And He told me, “It is done! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End. To the thirsty, I will give freely from the spring of the water of life. The one who overcomes will inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he will be My son.

But to the cowardly and unbelieving and abominable and murderers and sexually immoral and sorcerers and idolaters and all liars, their place will be in the lake that burns with fire and sulfur. This is the second death.” (Revelation 21:1-8)

### 45.3 Stars of the heavens

It is written: Come near, you nations, and listen; pay attention, you peoples! Let the earth hear, and all that is in it, the world, and all that come out of

it! The LORD is angry with all nations;  
his wrath is upon all their armies.

He will totally destroy them; he will  
give them over to slaughter. Their  
slain will be thrown out, their dead  
bodies will send up a stench; the  
mountains will be soaked with their  
blood.

All the stars of the heavens will be  
dissolved and the sky rolled up like a  
scroll; all the starry host will fall like  
withered leaves from the vine, like  
shriveled figs from the fig tree.

My sword has drunk its fill in the  
heavens; see, it descends in judgment  
on Edom, the people I have totally  
destroyed. The sword of the LORD is  
bathed in blood, it is covered with  
fat—the blood of lambs and goats, fat  
from the kidneys of rams.

For the LORD has a sacrifice in Bozrah  
and a great slaughter in Edom. And  
the wild oxen will fall with them, the  
bull calves and the great bulls. Their  
land will be drenched with blood, and  
the dust will be soaked with fat.  
(Isaiah 34:1-7 NIV)

Therefore, I will make the heavens  
tremble; and the earth will shake  
from its place at the wrath of the  
LORD Almighty, in the day of his  
burning anger. (Isaiah 13:13 NIV)

Indeed, My hand has laid the  
foundation of the earth, And My right  
hand has stretched out the heavens;

When I call to them, They stand up  
together. (Isaiah 48:13)

## **46 Who am I**

### **46.1 Identity: before being born again**

Hearing the word of God but cannot hear.  
Always learning but never learning.

[ ] Why did God send Jesus?

[ ] Why is God speaking to you through the words of the Bible?

[ ] What causes you to stop hearing God's word?

It is written: Jesus said to them, "If God were your Father, you would love me, for I came from God and now am here. I have not come on my own, but he sent me. Why is my language not clear to you? Because you are unable to hear what I say. You belong to your father, the devil, and you want to carry out your father's desires. He was a murderer from the beginning, not holding to the truth, for there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks his native language, for he is a liar and the father of lies.

Yet because I tell the truth, you do not believe me! Can any of you prove me guilty of sin? If I am telling the truth, why don't you believe me? He who belongs to God hears what God says. The reason you do not hear is that you do not belong to God." (John 8:42-47 NIV)

The god of this age has blinded the minds of unbelievers so that they cannot see the light of the gospel that

displays the glory of Christ, who is the image of God. (2 Corinthians 4:4 NIV)

## **46.2 Sin affects my relationship with GOD**

Doing what you desire in your way is not of God. Doing things my way is not God's work. Doing things without faith is sin. Sin separates between you and God.

Work that does not show the glory of God but the glory of man is not God's work; it is vanity.

[ ] What will last beyond our time?

It is written: "Meaningless! Meaningless!" says the Teacher. "Utterly meaningless! Everything is meaningless." What do people gain from all their labors at which they toil under the sun? Generations come and generations go, but the earth remains forever. (Ecclesiastes 1:2-4)

Therefore, thus will I do to you, O Israel; because I will do this to you, prepare to meet your God, O Israel! (Amos 4:12)

If everything on Earth will serve as fuel for the all-consuming fire at the end of times, are they worth gaining?

## **46.3 Destiny: before being born again**

### **Slave of sins and wages of death**

[ ] Who is controlled by sin and causes you to do what you know you should not?

[ ] Who causes you to become a slave of sin and not bear the fruits of eternity?

[ ] How can you keep your mind and body pure?

[ ] What does boasting of your salvation do?

It is written: What then? Shall we sin because we are not under law but under grace? By no means! Don't you know that when you offer yourselves to someone to obey him as slaves, you are slaves to the one whom you obey—whether you are slaves to sin, which leads to death, or to obedience, which leads to righteousness? But thanks be to God that, though you used to be slaves to sin, you wholeheartedly obeyed the form of teaching to which you were entrusted.

You have been set free from sin and have become slaves to righteousness. I put this in human terms because you are weak in your natural selves. Just as you used to offer the parts of your body in slavery to impurity and to ever-increasing wickedness, so now offer them in slavery to righteousness leading to holiness.

When you were slaves to sin, you were free from the control of righteousness. What benefit did you reap at that time from the things you are now ashamed of? Those things result in death! But now that you have been set free from sin and have become slaves to God, the benefit

you reap leads to holiness, and the result is eternal life. For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord. (Romans 6:15-23 NIV)

#### **46.4 Consequence of sin**

[ ] How can you avoid the coming wrath of God?

[ ] How could you transform from holy to unholy and righteous to unrighteous?

[ ] Why is the level of wickedness in the world increasing with unprecedented knowledge and information provided?

[ ] What comes from vile passions?

It is written: For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who suppress the truth in unrighteousness, because what may be known of God is manifest in them, for God has shown it to them.

For since the creation of the world His invisible attributes are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse, because, although they knew God, they did not glorify Him as God, nor were thankful, but became futile in their thoughts, and their foolish hearts were darkened. Professing to be wise, they became fools, and changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made

like corruptible man—and birds and four-footed animals and creeping things.

Therefore, God also gave them up to uncleanness, in the lusts of their hearts, to dishonor their bodies among themselves, who exchanged the truth of God for the lie, and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen. For this reason, God gave them up to vile passions.

For even their women exchanged the natural use for what is against nature. Likewise, also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust for one another, men with men committing what is shameful and receiving in themselves the penalty of their error which was due.

And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a debased mind, to do those things which are not fitting; being filled with all unrighteousness, sexual immorality, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, evil-mindedness; they are whisperers, backbiters, haters of God, violent, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, undiscerning, untrustworthy, unloving, unforgiving, unmerciful; who, knowing the righteous judgment

of God, that those who practice such things are deserving of death, not only do the same but also approve of those who practice them. (Romans 1:18-32)

#### **46.5 153,000 deaths per day**

<http://www.tebyan.net> (Over 150,000 people die every day)

([http://www.hebrew4christians.com/About\\_HFC/Death\\_Rate/death\\_rate.html](http://www.hebrew4christians.com/About_HFC/Death_Rate/death_rate.html))

Confronting the mortality of the world around us (as well as our mortality) can lead us to reflect more earnestly on our priorities - and provide us with a sense of urgency of purpose. Statisticians have calculated the "mortality rate" for the world to be roughly .883 percent. This means that 1 out of every 113 people in the world dies in a year. Based on this rate, here is an estimate of the incidence of death among people now living in the world:

153,000 deaths per day

6.0 million deaths per year

3.9 billion deaths per average lifetime (70 years)

Of course, these numbers are based on inductive generalization and therefore are not infallible; however, the fact remains that people are dying all around us - and many of these people have not heard of the salvation of the LORD God of Israel through Yeshua His Son. May these sobering thoughts spur us on to action! May they shock us out of our apathy and move our hearts' affections to freely share the gospel of our LORD Jesus the

Messiah to a dying and hurting world.  
(<http://www.hebrew4christians.com>)

It is written: but you must not eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, for when you eat from it you will certainly die. (Genesis 2:17 NIV)

To the thirsty, I will give water without cost from the spring of the water of life. Those who are victorious will inherit all this, and I will be their God and they will be my children. But the cowardly, the unbelieving, the vile, the murderers, the sexually immoral, those who practice magic arts, the idolaters, and all liars-they will be consigned to the fiery lake of burning sulfur. This is the second death." (Revelation 21:6b-8)

"He will wipe every tear from their eyes. There will be no more death or mourning or crying or pain, for the old order of things has passed away." (Revelation 21:4 NIV)

Both time and life move in one direction, and neither can be stopped. Hearing and accepting the Gospel of Jesus Christ is the only path to salvation. Does your heart mourn and pray for the lost souls?

#### **46.6 Sentenced to perish with gods: before being born again**

[ ] What are the schemes of the worldly and false gods?

It is written: Thus you shall say to them: "The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth shall perish from the earth and from under these heavens." (Jeremiah 10:11)

All that follow false gods and their power go together. These gods have three common denominators: they serve only the present, not the future, only on earth not eternity.

#### **46.7 Enemy's scheme**

[ ] How can we have eyes and ears to discern who is our enemy?

[ ] What makes righteous people do righteous things and evil people do evil things?

[ ] Why did Jesus, the Son of God, come?

It is written: Now the serpent was craftier than any of the wild animals the LORD God had made. He said to the woman, "Did God really say, 'You must not eat from any tree in the garden'?" The woman said to the serpent, "We may eat fruit from the trees in the garden, but God did say, 'You must not eat fruit from the tree that is in the middle of the garden, and you must not touch it, or you will die.'" "You will not surely die," the serpent said to the woman. "For God knows that when you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil." (Genesis 3:1-5 NIV)

Everyone who sins breaks the law; in fact, sin is lawlessness. But you know

that he appeared so that he might take away our sins. And in him is no sin. No one who lives in him keeps on sinning. No one who continues to sin has either seen him or known him.

Dear children, do not let anyone lead you astray. The one who does what is right is righteous, just as he is righteous. The one who does what is sinful is of the devil because the devil has been sinning from the beginning. The reason the Son of God appeared was to destroy the devil's work. No one who is born of God will continue to sin, because God's seed remains in them; they cannot go on sinning, because they have been born of God. (1 John 3:4-9 NIV)

#### **46.8 Inherited sins from ancestors**

Born with our ancestor's penalty under the rule of evil power

[ ] Why did a perfectly created, sinless person, living in a perfect environment, and walking with the full blessings of the Creator, Adam, "fall"? What does that mean to you?

[ ] Why did the "fall" open the gates of curses that lead to death?

[ ] What are the punishment and penalties of sins?

It is written: Then to Adam, He said, "Because you have heeded the voice of your wife and have eaten from the tree of which I commanded you, saying, 'You shall not eat of it:

“Cursed is the ground for your sake; in toil, you shall eat of it all the days of your life. Both thorns and thistles it shall bring forth for you, and you shall eat the herb of the field. In the sweat of your face, you shall eat bread till you return to the ground, for out of it you were taken; for dust you are, and to dust, you shall return. (Genesis 3:17-19)

You shall not bow down to them or worship them; for I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, punishing the children for the sin of the fathers to the third and fourth generation of those who hate me, (Exodus 20:5)

For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord. (Romans 6:23 NIV)

The wages of the righteous are life, but the earnings of the wicked are sin and death. (Proverbs 10:16 NIV)

Prepare a place to slaughter his sons for the sins of their forefathers; they are not to rise to inherit the land and cover the earth with their cities. (Isaiah 14:21 NIV)

## **46.9 Generation to generation**

Judgment for the 3rd and 4th generation of parents' sin

[ ] What actions do you take to care about the generations after you?

[ ] Do you open the gates of blessing for them?

[ ] Do you know how to stop the inherited curse?

[ ] Why did the loving God make a law of inheritance of curses and blessings?

It is written: You shall not bow down to them or worship them; for I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, punishing the children for the sin of the fathers to the third and fourth generation of those who hate me, but showing love to a thousand generations of those who love me and keep my commandments. (Deuteronomy 5:9-10 NIV)

'The LORD is slow to anger, abounding in love and forgiving sin and rebellion. Yet he does not leave the guilty unpunished; he punishes the children for the sin of the fathers to the third and fourth generation.' (Numbers 14:18 NIV)

"Therefore I bring charges against you again," declares the LORD. "And I will bring charges against your children's children." (Jeremiah 2:9 NIV)

Both your sins and the sins of your fathers,' says the LORD. Because they burned sacrifices on the mountains and defied me on the hills, I will measure into their laps the full payment for their former deeds. (Isaiah 65:7 NIV)

Tell the righteous it will be well with them, for they will enjoy the fruit of

their deeds. Woe to the wicked!  
Disaster is upon them! They will be  
paid back for what their hands have  
done. (Isaiah 3:10-11 NIV)

## **47. After being born again**

### **47.1 Identity: After being born again**

#### **47.1.1 New Creation**

[ ] How do you attain righteousness in your life?

[ ] How do you attain power in your new life?

[ ] What kinds of marks of the Cross and its glory do you have in your new life?

It is written: See with what large letters I have written to you with my own hand! As many as desire to make a good showing in the flesh, these would compel you to be circumcised, only that they may not suffer persecution for the Cross of Christ. For not even those who are circumcised keep the law, but they desire to have you circumcised that they may boast in your flesh. But God forbid that I should boast except in the Cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything, but a new creation. (Galatians 6:11-15)

#### **47.1.2 Separate from the World**

Believers, the children of God, born of the Spirit, are separated from the world. If you are not separated from the world, your final destination is hell. God is not interested in visible appearances or things man-made. God is looking for the heart. God is searching for

the hearts mourning and crying helplessly because of sins committed. God is merciful and slow to anger. He will not break the bruised reed or snuff out the smoldering wick until He has brought justice through victory. God is waiting for them to repent and return.

It is written: Has not the Lord Almighty determined that the people's labor is only fuel for the fire, that the nations exhaust themselves for nothing? (Habakkuk 2:13 NIV)

All works are fuel for the fire, delaying justice.

When the sentence for a crime is not quickly carried out, people's hearts are filled with schemes to do wrong. Although a wicked person who commits a hundred crimes may live a long time, I know that it will go better with those who fear God, who are reverent before him. Yet because the wicked do not fear God, it will not go well with them, and their days will not lengthen like a shadow. (Ecclesiastes 8:11-13)

#### **47.1.3 Freedom from Sin and Law**

[ ] How could you find the truth?

[ ] How could your heart be free from the guilt of sins?

[ ] How can you guard that freedom?

[ ] What does it mean that "this is the time of grace"?

[ ] What is your relationship with the WORD that created heaven and earth (the invisible),

became flesh (the visible), rose from the dead, destroyed the power of death of Satan, and sent the Holy Spirit to His children with His name—Jesus Christ?

It is written: Then you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free. (John 8:32 NIV)

The Word became flesh and made his dwelling among us. We have seen his glory, the glory of the One and Only, who came from the Father, full of grace and truth. (John 1:14 NIV)

For the law was given through Moses; grace and truth came through Jesus Christ. (John 1:17 NIV)

So if the Son sets you free, you will be free indeed. (John 8:36 NIV)

You have been set free from sin and have become slaves to righteousness. (Romans 6:18 NIV)

But now that you have been set free from sin and have become slaves to God, the benefit you reap leads to holiness, and the result is eternal life. (Romans 6:22 NIV)

Because through Christ Jesus, the law of the Spirit of life set me free from the law of sin and death. (Romans 8:2 NIV)

For he who was a slave when he was called by the Lord is the Lord's freedman; similarly, he who was a free man when he was called is Christ's slave. (1 Corinthians 7:22 NIV)

Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom. (2 Corinthians 3:17 NIV)

It is for freedom that Christ has set us free. Stand firm, then, and do not let yourselves be burdened again by a yoke of slavery. (Galatians 5:1 NIV)

## **47.2 Promises are given to His Children**

### **47.2.1 Become His Children**

[ ] What did God give with His name - Jesus Christ?

[ ] Can you explain what you have obtained from His promises and how did you obtain them?

It is written: Praise be to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us in the heavenly realms with every spiritual blessing in Christ. For He chose us in Him before the creation of the world to be holy and blameless in His sight. In love, He predestined us for adoption to sonship through Jesus Christ, in accordance with His pleasure and will — to the praise of His glorious grace, which He has freely given us in the One He loves.

In Him, we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, in accordance with the riches of God's grace that He lavished on us. With all wisdom and understanding, He made known to us the mystery of His will according to His good pleasure, which

He purposed in Christ, to be put into effect when the times reach their fulfillment — to bring unity to all things in heaven and on earth under Christ. (Ephesians 1:3-10)

His divine power has given us everything we need for a godly life through our knowledge of Him who called us by his own glory and goodness. Through these He has given us His very great and precious promises, so that through them you may participate in the divine nature, having escaped the corruption in the world caused by evil desires. (2 Peter 1:3-4)

He who did not spare his own Son, but gave him up for us all — how will He not also, along with him, graciously give us all things? (Romans 8:32 NIV)

"If you can?" said Jesus, "Everything is possible for one who believes."  
(Mark 9:23 NIV)

#### **47.2.2 Justified, Righteous One by Faith**

[ ] What does it mean that you are justified?

[ ] How could suffering on earth be a blessing to His children?

[ ] What does it mean that Christ died for you while you were yet a sinner and not when you were righteous?

[ ] What proves that the promises God gave to His children are real and true?

[ ] What does Jesus Christ promise to God's children?

It is written: Therefore, since we have been justified through faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have gained access by faith into this grace in which we now stand. And we rejoice in the hope of the glory of God. Not only so, but we also rejoice in our sufferings, because we know that suffering produces perseverance; perseverance, character; and character, hope. And hope does not disappoint us, because God has poured out his love into our hearts by the Holy Spirit, whom he has given us.

You see, at just the right time, when we were still powerless, Christ died for the ungodly. Very rarely will anyone die for a righteous man, though for a good man someone might possibly dare to die. But God demonstrates his own love for us in this: While we were still sinners, Christ died for us. Since we have now been justified by his blood, how much more shall we be saved from God's wrath through him! For if, when we were God's enemies, we were reconciled to him through the death of his Son, how much more, having been reconciled, shall we be saved through his life! Not only is this so, but we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom

we have now received reconciliation.  
(Romans 5:1-11 NIV)

### **47.2.3 Abraham Justified by Faith**

[ ] What causes people to compromise the Word of God?

[ ] What proves that your faith in Christ is not compromised?

[ ] How do you work out your salvation?

[ ] Who have an inheritance in Christ and what is it?

[ ] Why is your head (the temporal) not allowing you to listen to the Word that is speaking to your heart (the eternal)? How could you overcome this?

It is written: What then shall we say that Abraham, our forefather, discovered in this matter? If, in fact, Abraham was justified by works, he had something to boast about—but not before God. What does the Scripture say? Abraham believed in God, and it was credited to him as righteousness. Now when a man works, his wages are not credited to him as a gift, but as an obligation. However, to the man who does not work but trusts God who justifies the wicked, his faith is credited as righteousness.

David says the same thing when he speaks of the blessedness of the man to whom God credits righteousness apart from works: "Blessed are they whose transgressions are forgiven,

whose sins are covered. Blessed is the man whose sin the Lord will never count against him."

Is this blessedness only for the circumcised, or also for the uncircumcised? We have been saying that Abraham's faith was credited to him as righteousness. Under what circumstances was it credited? Was it after he was circumcised, or before? It was not after, but before! And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness that he had by faith while he was still uncircumcised.

So then, he is the father of all who believe but have not been circumcised so that righteousness might be credited to them. And he is also the father of the circumcised who not only are circumcised but who also walk in the footsteps of the faith that our father Abraham had before he was circumcised.

It was not through law that Abraham and his offspring received the promise that he would be heir of the world, but through the righteousness that comes from faith. For if those who live by law are heirs, faith has no value and the promise is worthless because the law brings wrath. And where there is no law there is no transgression.

Therefore, the promise comes by faith, so that it may be by grace and

may be guaranteed to all Abraham's offspring—not only to those who are of the law but also to those who are of the faith of Abraham. He is the father of us all. As it is written: "I have made you a father of many nations." He is our father in the sight of God, in whom he believed, the God who gives life to the dead and calls things that are not as though they were.

Against all hope, Abraham in hope believed and so became the father of many nations, just as it had been said to him, "So shall your offspring be." Without weakening in his faith, he faced the fact that his body was as good as dead—since he was about a hundred years old—and that Sarah's womb was also dead. Yet he did not waver through unbelief regarding the promise of God, but was strengthened in his faith and gave glory to God, being fully persuaded that God had the power to do what he had promised. This is why "it was credited to him as righteousness."

The words "it was credited to him" were written not for him alone, but also for us, to whom God will credit righteousness—for us who believe in him who raised Jesus our Lord from the dead. He was delivered over to death for our sins and was raised to life for our justification. (Romans 4:1-25 NIV)

The Spirit gives life; the flesh counts for nothing. The words I have spoken to you—they are full of the Spirit and life. (John 6:63)

#### **47.2.4 Family of God**

[ ] What is the will of God, and how do you participate in it?

[ ] Who searches for Christ Jesus in the tomb or on the Cross? Do you weep for the death of Christ?

[ ] How does the Risen Christ come to meet you and knock on the heart of the doubter?

[ ] What changed after the resurrection of Christ?

It is written: Then Jesus' mother and brothers arrived. Standing outside, they sent someone in to call him. A crowd was sitting around him, and they told him, "Your mother and brothers are outside looking for you."

"Who are my mother and my brothers?" He asked. Then he looked at those seated in a circle around him and said, "Here are my mother and my brothers! Whoever does God's will is my brother and sister and mother."  
(Mark 3:31-35 NIV)

Now Mary stood outside the tomb crying. As she wept, she bent over to look into the tomb and saw two angels in white, seated where Jesus' body had been, one at the head and the other at the foot. They asked her, "Woman, why are you crying?" "They

have taken my Lord away," she said, "and I don't know where they have put him." At this, she turned around and saw Jesus standing there, but she did not realize that it was Jesus. He asked her, "Woman, why are you crying? Who is it you are looking for?" Thinking he was the gardener, she said, "Sir, if you have carried him away, tell me where you have put him, and I will get him." Jesus said to her, "Mary." She turned toward him and cried out in Aramaic, "Rabboni!" (which means "Teacher"). Jesus said, "Do not hold on to me, for I have not yet ascended to the Father. Go instead to my brothers and tell them, 'I am ascending to my Father and your Father, to my God and your God.'" Mary Magdalene went to the disciples with the news: "I have seen the Lord!" And she told them that he had said these things to her. (John 20:11-18 NIV)

#### **47.2.5 Strangers in the World**

[ ] What is your status and relationship with the world?

[ ] Who are enjoying life's journey and collecting testimonies of heaven and not those of hell?

It is written: Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to God's elect, strangers in the world, scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, who have been chosen

according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through the sanctifying work of the Spirit, for obedience to Jesus Christ and sprinkling by his blood: Grace and peace be yours in abundance. (1 Peter 1:1-2 NIV)

And Jacob said to Pharaoh, "The years of my pilgrimage are a hundred and thirty. My years have been few and difficult, and they do not equal the years of the pilgrimage of my fathers." (Genesis 47:9 NIV)

Blessed are those whose strength is in you, whose hearts are set on pilgrimage. (Psalm 84:5)

A voice says, "Cry out." And I said, "What shall I cry?" "All people are like grass, and all their faithfulness is like the flowers of the field. The grass withers and the flowers fall because the breath of the Lord blows on them. Surely the people are grass. The grass withers and the flowers fall, but the Word of our God endures forever." (Isaiah 40:6-8)

## **47.3 DESTINY**

### **47.3.1 Slave of Righteousness**

[ ] Who causes you to do righteous work?

[ ] Why do we struggle with sins?

[ ] How do you overcome from the control of sins?

[ ] What are the differences between wages and gifts?

It is written: What then? Shall we sin because we are not under law but under grace? By no means! Don't you know that when you offer yourselves to someone to obey him as slaves, you are slaves to the one whom you obey—whether you are slaves to sin, which leads to death, or to obedience, which leads to righteousness? But thanks be to God that, though you used to be slaves to sin, you wholeheartedly obeyed the form of teaching to which you were entrusted.

You have been set free from sin and have become slaves to righteousness. I put this in human terms because you are weak in your natural selves. Just as you used to offer the parts of your body in slavery to impurity and to ever-increasing wickedness, so now offer them in slavery to righteousness leading to holiness. When you were slaves to sin, you were free from the control of righteousness. What benefit did you reap at that time from the things you are now ashamed of? Those things result in death! But now that you have been set free from sin and have become slaves to God, the benefit you reap leads to holiness, and the result is eternal life. For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord. (Romans 6:15-23 NIV)

### 47.3.2 Ten Commandments

[ ] Why did God give the Ten Commandments?

[ ] What does it mean "to the left or the right" on each law?

[ ] How did Jesus explain the laws?

And God spoke all these words:

It is written: "I am the Lord your God, who brought you out of Egypt, out of the land of slavery.

You shall have no other gods before me.

You shall not make for yourself an image in the form of anything in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the waters below. You shall not bow down to them or worship them; for I, the Lord your God, am a jealous God, punishing the children for the sin of the parents to the third and fourth generation of those who hate me, but showing love to a thousand generations of those who love me and keep my commandments.

You shall not misuse the name of the Lord your God, for the Lord will not hold anyone guiltless who misuses his name.

Remember the Sabbath day by keeping it holy. Six days you shall labor and do all your work, but the seventh day is a Sabbath to the Lord your God. On it you shall not do any work, neither you, nor your son or daughter, nor your male or female

servant, nor your animals, nor any foreigner residing in your towns. For in six days, the Lord made the heavens and the earth, the sea, and all that is in them, but he rested on the seventh day. Therefore, the Lord blessed the Sabbath day and made it holy.

Honor your father and your mother, so that you may live long in the land the Lord your God is giving you.

You shall not murder.

You shall not commit adultery.

You shall not steal.

You shall not give false testimony against your neighbor.

You shall not covet your neighbor's house. You shall not covet your neighbor's wife, or his male or female servant, his ox or donkey, or anything that belongs to your neighbor." When the people saw the thunder and lightning and heard the trumpet and saw the mountain in smoke, they trembled with fear. They stayed at a distance. (Exodus 20:2-18)

Think not that I am come to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill. (Matthew 5:17)

You have heard that it was said to the people long ago, 'You shall not murder, and anyone who murders will be subject to judgment.' But I tell you

that anyone who is angry with a brother or sister will be subject to judgment. Again, anyone who says to a brother or sister, 'Raca,' is answerable to the court. And anyone who says, 'You fool!' will be in danger of the fire of hell. (Matthew 5:21-22)

### **47.3.3 The Beatitudes**

[ ] What are the characteristics of the blessed?

[ ] How could we overcome and avoid the things preventing us from gaining these characteristics?

[ ] What does it mean that faith and belief are nearsighted?

[ ] Why does heaven have different kinds of welcomes?

Jesus said:

"Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Blessed are those who mourn, for they will be comforted.

Blessed are the meek, for they will inherit the earth.

Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they will be filled.

Blessed are the merciful, for they will be shown mercy.

Blessed are the pure in heart, for they will see God.

Blessed are the peacemakers, for they will be called children of God.

Blessed are those who are persecuted because of righteousness, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are you when people insult you, persecute you and falsely say all kinds of evil against you because of me. Rejoice and be glad, because great is your reward in heaven, for in the same way they persecuted the prophets who were before you. (Matthew 5:3-12)

Do you know what it means to be "poor in spirit"? Does your heart mourn for others because of their coming destinies? Do you know what the meek do?

It is written: For this very reason, make every effort to add to your faith, goodness; and to goodness, knowledge; and to knowledge, self-control; and to self-control, perseverance; and to perseverance, godliness; and to godliness, mutual affection; and to mutual affection, love. For if you possess these qualities in increasing measure, they will keep you from being ineffective and unproductive in your knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. But whoever does not have them is nearsighted and blind, forgetting that they have been cleansed from their past sins. Therefore, my brothers and sisters, make every effort to confirm your

calling and election. For if you do these things, you will never stumble, and you will receive a rich welcome into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. (2 Peter 1:5-11)

## **47.4 PURPOSE AND DIRECTION**

For the glory of God. For the Gospel. Bound for the New Heaven and the New Earth.

### **47.4.1 Citizen of the Kingdom**

[ ] What does it mean that Jesus said, "My Father and your Father, and My God and your God"?

[ ] What can we do to save one more soul before His return?

[ ] How could you become a citizen of His eternal kingdom and attain what He has promised?

It is written: After he said this, he was taken up before their very eyes, and a cloud hid him from their sight. They were looking intently up into the sky as he was going, when suddenly two men dressed in white stood beside them. "Men of Galilee," they said, "why do you stand here looking into the sky? This same Jesus, who has been taken from you into heaven, will come back in the same way you have seen him go into heaven." (Acts 1:9-10 NIV)

In my vision at night I looked, and there before me was one like a son of

man, coming with the clouds of heaven. He approached the Ancient of Days and was led into his presence. He was given authority, glory, and sovereign power; all nations and peoples of every language worshiped him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion that will not pass away, and his kingdom is one that will never be destroyed. (Daniel 7:13-14 NIV)

#### **47.4.2 New Heaven, New Earth, and Pilgrims**

[ ] How does God dwell with His people?

[ ] How do you meet the living God today?

[ ] What are God's plans to make everything new, including you and me?

[ ] He freely gives the water of life. How could we have that living water?

[ ] How could you overcome trials and temptations, conquer your Jericho?

[ ] What do we need to see the New Jerusalem?

[ ] How could we know that our name is written in the Lamb's Book of Life?

[ ] What can we do for those whose names need to be written in the Book of Life?

It is written: Now I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away. Also, there was no more sea. Then I, John, saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard

a loud voice from heaven saying, "Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people. God Himself will be with them and be their God. And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes; there shall be no more death, nor sorrow, nor crying. There shall be no more pain, for the former things have passed away."

Then He who sat on the throne said, "Behold, I make all things new." And He said to me, "Write, for these words are true and faithful." And He said to me, "It is done! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End. I will give of the fountain of the water of life freely to him who thirsts. He who overcomes shall inherit all things, and I will be his God and he shall be My son. But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death." (Revelation 21:1-8)

Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls filled with the seven last plagues came to me and talked with me, saying, "Come, I will show you the bride, the Lamb's wife." And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me the great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, having the glory of God. Her light was

like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, clear as crystal.

Also, she had a great and high wall with twelve gates, and twelve angels at the gates, and names written on them, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: three gates on the east, three gates on the north, three gates on the south, and three gates on the west. Now the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them were the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. And he who talked with me had a gold reed to measure the city, its gates, and its wall.

The city is laid out as a square; its length is as great as its breadth. And he measured the city with the reed: twelve thousand furlongs. Its length, breadth, and height are equal. Then he measured its wall: one hundred and forty-four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of an angel. The construction of its wall was of jasper; and the city was pure gold, like clear glass. The foundations of the wall of the city were adorned with all kinds of precious stones: the first foundation was jasper, the second sapphire, the third chalcedony, the fourth emerald, the fifth sardonyx, the sixth sardius, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryl, the ninth topaz, the tenth chrysoprase, the eleventh jacinth, and the twelfth amethyst. The twelve

gates were twelve pearls: each individual gate was of one pearl. And the street of the city was pure gold, like transparent glass. (Revelation 21:9-21)

But I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are its temple. The city had no need of the sun or of the moon to shine in it, for the glory of God illuminated it. The Lamb is its light. And the nations of those who are saved shall walk in its light, and the kings of the earth bring their glory and honor into it. Its gates shall not be shut at all by day (there shall be no night there). And they shall bring the glory and the honor of the nations into it. But there shall by no means enter it anything that defiles, or causes an abomination or a lie, but only those who are written in the Lamb's Book of Life. (Revelation 21:22-27)

## 48 Enemy's Scheme

Satan wants you to work alone. He will give you reasons and rationalize why you should work alone. Know that Satan is a real spiritual being who is trying to influence your life and destroy or hinder your progress. Satan will not stop attacking. You must defeat Satan and evil spirits.

### 48.1 Schemes of Satan and Evil Spirits

a) Sending a spirit of temptation to all as they did to Eve and Adam. Muddying the priorities of your life and causing you to worship idols. Greediness is idol worship.

b) Sending a spirit of torment.

It is written: "Now the Spirit of the LORD had departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD tormented him." (1 Samuel 16:14)

c) Provoking and inciting minds to do things that are not necessary.

It is written: "David was conscience-stricken after he had counted the fighting men, and he said to the LORD, 'I have sinned greatly in what I have done. Now, O LORD, I beg you, take away the guilt of your servant. I have done a very foolish thing.'" (2 Samuel 24:10)

d) Causing trials and testing as they did to Job.

e) Rising against the servants of God and His people.

f) Blocking the blessings flowing to your life from God.

g) Taking away God's words from the hearts of people.

It is written: "Some people are like seeds along the path, where the word is sown. As soon as they hear it, Satan comes and takes away the word that was sown in them." (Mark 4:15)

h) Causing disaster and sickness to fall upon the people.

i) Controlling the world with the power of evil spirits in the air.

It is written: "As for you, you were dead in your transgressions and sins, in which you used to live when you followed the ways of this world and of the ruler of the kingdom of the air, the spirit who is now at work in those who are disobedient. All of us also lived among them at one time, gratifying the cravings of our sinful nature and following its desires and thoughts. Like the rest, we were by nature objects of wrath." (Ephesians 2:1-3)

j) Driving people to relax and become lazy.

Wasting time is not relaxing or refreshing. Laziness leads people to go astray. They compromise and leave the faith and truth. In doing so, they sever the relationship between God and man.

It is written: "In order that Satan might not outwit us. For we are not unaware of his schemes." (2 Corinthians 2:11)

k) Demanding to sift God's children as wheat.

It is written: "Simon, Simon, Satan has asked to sift you as wheat." (Luke 22:31)

l) Using all kinds of methods to hinder, stop, and break evangelism.

Check where I am and know how to overcome the schemes of the devil.

## **48.2 How to Defeat the Evil**

Resist and Proclaim: "It is written," by the spoken word of God we overcome; the word of God is the power of God.

It is written: "But He answered and said, 'It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.' Then the devil took Him up into the holy city, set Him on the pinnacle of the temple, and said to Him, 'If You are the Son of God, throw Yourself down. For it is written, He shall give His angels charge over you, and, In their hands, they shall bear you up, lest you dash your foot against a stone.' Jesus said to him, 'It is written again, You shall not tempt the Lord your God.'" (Matthew 4:4-7)

Attacks from evil cannot be overcome by any means other than the written word of God. Do you speak against evil spirits with the uncompromising word of God?

The devil will not retreat easily. Only by the power of the Holy Spirit and not by our experience, skill, or strategy will we overcome.

We must stop the Devil's scheme with prayer and resist by faith until victory comes.

[ ] How do you resist the devil with the word of God?

"But if I cast out demons by the Spirit of God, surely the kingdom of God has come upon you." (Matthew 12:28)

"Therefore, submit to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you." (James 4:7)

"Put on the full armor of God, especially prayer. Paul knew the power of prayer and asked believers to intercede by praying."

"Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil." (Ephesians 6:11)

Questions to Reflect On:

[ ] How do you put on the full armor of God?

[ ] What would be giving evil a chance in your speech, action, or conscience?

[ ] How and what would allow the devil into your speech, actions, and conscience?

Repent immediately; invite the Lord in at all times; confess who you are and who He is. Awake and listen to what the Spirit is saying to you. When you do, you submit to the Lord all of your anxiety. Stand firm on the solid ground of His word, and bring victory to the battle.

"Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour." (1 Peter 5:8)

Remember, He is always with us and watching over us!

"Submit yourselves, then, to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you." (James 4:7 NIV)

"And do not give the devil a foothold." (Ephesians 4:27 NIV)

"Be self-controlled and alert. Your enemy the devil prowls around like a roaring lion looking for someone to devour." (1 Peter 5:8 NIV)

"Resist him, standing firm in the faith, because you know that your brothers throughout the world are undergoing the same kind of suffering." (1 Peter 5:9 NIV)

Questions to Reflect On:

[ ] How do you invite Him into your battleground?

[ ] Why is our struggle a sign that we have eternal life?

[ ] Is eternal life an option for you?

[ ] When would you be the strongest?

It is written: "This is the confidence we have in approaching God: that if we ask anything according to his will, he hears us. And if we know that He hears us—whatever we ask—we know that we have what we asked of him. If you see any brother or sister commit a sin that does not lead to death, you should pray and God will give him life. I refer to those whose sin does not

lead to death. There is a sin that leads to death. I am not saying that you should pray about that. All wrongdoing is sin, and there is sin that does not lead to death. We know that anyone born of God does not continue to sin; the One who was born of God keeps them safe, and the evil one cannot harm them. We know that we are children of God, and that the whole world is under the control of the evil one. We know also that the Son of God has come and has given us understanding, so that we may know Him who is true. And we are in Him who is true by being in His Son Jesus Christ. He is the true God and eternal life." (1 John 5:14-20)

### **48.3 Put on the Full Armor of God**

It is written: "Put on the full armor of God so that you can take your stand against the devil's schemes. For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the powers of this dark world, and against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly realms." (Ephesians 6:11-12)

"As for you, you were dead in your transgressions and sins, in which you used to live when you followed the ways of this world and of the ruler of the kingdom of the air, the spirit who is now at work in those who are disobedient. All of us also lived among them at one time, gratifying

the cravings of our flesh and following its desires and thoughts. Like the rest, we were by nature deserving of wrath. But because of his great love for us, God, who is rich in mercy, made us alive with Christ even when we were dead in transgressions—it is by grace you have been saved." (Ephesians 2:1-5)

"So I say, walk by the Spirit, and you will not gratify the desires of the flesh. For the flesh desires what is contrary to the Spirit, and the Spirit what is contrary to the flesh. They are in conflict with each other so that you are not to do whatever you want. But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law. The acts of the flesh are obvious: sexual immorality, impurity, and debauchery; idolatry and witchcraft; hatred, discord, jealousy, fits of rage, selfish ambition, dissensions, factions, and envy; drunkenness, orgies, and the like. I warn you, as I did before, that those who live like this will not inherit the kingdom of God." (Galatians 5:16-21)

### Truth and Reality

"The truth," that needs not change because it is always true; "the real," that needs no proof because it is always real; the work done, and that will last forever, while the earth and everything in it will fade away like a garment, Jesus said:

"Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away." (Mt 24:35)

"It is written: 'Man shall not live on bread alone, but on every word that comes from the mouth of God.'" (Jn 4:4)

Know that you died together with Christ:

"I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live, but Christ lives in me. The life I now live in the body, I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me." (Gal 2:20)

Therefore, live the new life under the new law:

"For through the law I died to the law so that I might live to God. I have been crucified with Christ, and I no longer live, but Christ lives in me. The life I live in the body, I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me. I do not set aside the grace of God. For if righteousness comes through the law, Christ died for nothing." (Gal 2:19-21)

Remind that your old self was buried:

"What then shall we say? Shall we continue in sin so that grace may increase? Certainly not! How can we who died to sin live in it any longer? Or aren't you aware that all of us who were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death? We were therefore buried with Him through

baptism into death, so that, just as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, we too may walk in newness of life." (Rom 6:1-4)

God said you are not dying but living—the gift:

"And you were dead in your trespasses and sins, in which you used to walk when you conformed to the ways of this world and of the ruler of the power of the air, the spirit who is now at work in the sons of disobedience. All of us also lived among them at one time, fulfilling the cravings of our flesh and indulging its desires and thoughts. Like the rest, we were by nature children of wrath.

But because of His great love for us, God, who is rich in mercy, made us alive with Christ even when we were dead in our trespasses. It is by grace you have been saved! And God raised us with Christ and seated us with Him in the heavenly realms in Christ Jesus so that in the coming ages He might display the surpassing riches of His grace, demonstrated by His kindness to us in Christ Jesus. For it is by grace you have been saved through faith, and this not from yourselves; it is the gift of God, not by works, so that no one can boast. For we are God's workmanship, created in Christ Jesus to do good works, which God prepared in advance as our way of life." (Eph 2:1-10)

## Alive in Christ, Live that Life:

"Therefore, just as you have received Christ Jesus as Lord, continue to walk in Him, rooted and built up in Him, established in the faith as you were taught, and overflowing with thankfulness. See to it that no one takes you captive through philosophy and empty deception, which are based on human tradition and the spiritual forces of the world rather than on Christ. For in Christ all the fullness of the Deity dwells in bodily form.

And you have been made complete in Christ, who is the head over every ruler and authority. In Him, you were also circumcised, in the putting off of your sinful nature, with the circumcision performed by Christ and not by human hands. And having been buried with Him in baptism, you were raised with Him through your faith in the power of God, who raised Him from the dead. When you were dead in your trespasses and the uncircumcision of your sinful nature, God made you alive with Christ. He forgave us all our trespasses, having canceled the debt ascribed to us in the decrees that stood against us. He took it away, nailing it to the cross! And having disarmed the powers and authorities, He made a public spectacle of them, triumphing over them by the cross." (Col 2:6-15)

God Raised You; Think of What is Above, Live the New Life:

"Therefore, since you have been raised with Christ, strive for the things above, where Christ is seated at the right hand of God. Set your minds on things above, not on earthly things. For you died, and your life is now hidden with Christ in God. When Christ, who is your life, appears, then you also will appear with Him in glory. Put to death, therefore, the components of your earthly nature: sexual immorality, impurity, lust, evil desires, and greed, which is idolatry. Because of these, the wrath of God is coming on the sons of disobedience.

When you lived among them, you also used to walk in these ways. But now you must put aside all such things as these: anger, rage, malice, slander, and filthy language from your lips. Do not lie to one another, since you have taken off the old self with its practices, and have put on the new self, which is being renewed in knowledge in the image of its Creator. Here there is no Greek or Jew, circumcised or uncircumcised, barbarian, Scythian, slave, or free, but Christ is all and is in all. Therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, clothe yourselves with hearts of compassion, kindness, humility, gentleness, and patience. Bear with one another and forgive any complaint you may have against

someone else. Forgive as the Lord forgave you. And over these virtues put on love, which is the bond of perfect unity. Let the peace of Christ rule in your hearts, for to this you were called as members of one body. And be thankful. Let the word of Christ richly dwell within you as you teach and admonish one another with all wisdom, and as you sing psalms, hymns, and spiritual songs with gratitude in your hearts to God. And whatever you do, in word or deed, do it all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through Him." (Col 3:1-17)

You Are, Therefore, Will Be Raised, Seated, and Glorified with Christ:

"Therefore, brothers, we have an obligation, but it is not to the flesh, to live according to it. For if you live according to the flesh, you will die; but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live. All who are led by the Spirit of God are sons of God. For you did not receive a spirit of slavery that returns you to fear, but you received the Spirit of sonship, by whom we cry, 'Abba! Father!' The Spirit Himself testifies with our spirit that we are God's children. And if we are children, then we are heirs: heirs of God and co-heirs with Christ—if indeed we suffer with Him, so that we may also be glorified with Him." (Rom 8:12-17)

Know, have faith, and think with the eternal reason—the faith, and experience and taste the Word—faith. You will taste and make testimony when you believe and obey.

## 49. Slavery

### 49.1 Slavery under bondage

[ ] How did God control the situation between the Egyptians and Israelites and fulfill His promise to Abraham?

[ ] How does the faithful, unchanging, mighty God answer a broken heart?

[ ] What were you called to do?

[ ] What does it mean to walk according to this world?

It is written: Now it happened in the process of time that the king of Egypt died. Then the children of Israel groaned because of the bondage, and they cried out, and their cry came up to God because of the bondage. So God heard their groaning, and God remembered His covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob. (Exodus 2:23-24)

And the Lord said: "I have surely seen the oppression of My people who are in Egypt and have heard their cry because of their taskmasters, for I know their sorrows. So I have come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up from that land to a good and large land, to a land flowing with milk and honey, to the place of the Canaanites and the Hittites and the Amorites and the Perizzites and the Hivites and the Jebusites. Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel has come

to Me, and I have also seen the oppression with which the Egyptians oppress them. Come now, therefore, and I will send you to Pharaoh that you may bring My people, the children of Israel, out of Egypt." (Exodus 3:7-10)

And He made you alive, who were dead in trespasses and sins, in which you once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit who now works in the sons of disobedience, among whom also we all once conducted ourselves in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, just as the others. (Ephesians 2:1-3)

## 49.2 Moses tried to make excuses

- [ ] What was your call, and your excuse?
- [ ] What can glorify His name, not yours?
- [ ] What can make you obey the Word "reach out and take it by the tail"?
- [ ] What does it mean that it is the Word of God?
- [ ] Why did God not explain what would happen if Moses took hold by the tail?
- [ ] What does it mean that our fight is not against flesh and blood?

Skilled leadership or eloquence would not guide the Israelites. It is not through speech or a trained tongue but by the Spirit of God

and His Word that the man of God can do His work. It is obedience that accomplishes His work on earth and brings glory to His name. Do not be deceived! Beware of the illusions of the world!

It is written: Moses answered, "What if they do not believe me or listen to me and say, 'The LORD did not appear to you?'" Then the LORD said to him, "What is that in your hand?" "A staff," he replied. The LORD said, "Throw it on the ground." Moses threw it on the ground and it became a snake, and he ran from it.

Then the LORD said to him, "Reach out your hand and take it by the tail."

So Moses reached out and took hold of the snake and it turned back into a staff in his hand. This, said the LORD, "is so that they may believe that the LORD, the God of their fathers—the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob—has appeared to you." Then the LORD said, "Put your hand inside your cloak." So Moses put his hand into his cloak, and when he took it out, it was leprous, like snow. "Now put it back into your cloak," he said. So Moses put his hand back into his cloak, and when he took it out, it was restored, like the rest of his flesh. Then the LORD said, "If they do not believe you or pay attention to the first miraculous sign, they may believe the second. But if they do not believe these two signs or listen to

you, take some water from the Nile and pour it on the dry ground. The water you take from the river will become blood on the ground."

Moses said to the LORD, "O Lord, I have never been eloquent, neither in the past nor since you have spoken to your servant. I am slow of speech and tongue."

The LORD said to him, "Who gave man his mouth? Who makes him deaf or mute? Who gives him sight or makes him blind? Is it not I, the LORD? Now go; I will help you speak and will teach you what to say." But Moses said,"

"O Lord, please send someone else to do it." Then the LORD's anger burned against Moses and he said, "What about your brother, Aaron the Levite? I know he can speak well. He is already on his way to meet you, and his heart will be glad when he sees you. You shall speak to him and put words in his mouth; I will help both of you speak and will teach you what to do. He will speak to the people for you, and it will be as if he were your mouth and as if you were God to him. But take this staff in your hand so that you can perform miraculous signs with it." (Exodus 4:1-17 NIV)

### **49.3 Ceasing hostility of the enemy**

[ ] What does it mean to delight in the "fear of the Lord" and the Lord God Almighty?

[ ] What different responses can you see in difficult times between the faithful and the unfaithful?

[ ] What is the proper attitude for preaching the Gospel?

[ ] Why do things around you become more difficult after you become a follower of Christ?

[ ] What does it mean to lead in servitude?

It is written: Afterwards, Moses and Aaron went to Pharaoh and said, "This is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says: 'Let my people go, so that they may hold a festival to me in the desert.' Pharaoh said, "Who is the LORD, that I should obey him and let Israel go? I do not know the LORD and I will not let Israel go." Then they said, "The God of the Hebrews has met with us. Now let us take a three-day journey into the desert to offer sacrifices to the LORD our God, or he may strike us with plagues or with the sword." But the king of Egypt said, "Moses and Aaron, why are you taking the people away from their labor? Get back to your work!" Then Pharaoh said, "Look, the people of the land are now numerous, and you are stopping them from working."

That same day Pharaoh gave this order to the slave drivers and foremen in charge of the people: "You are no longer to supply the people with straw for making bricks; let them

go and gather their own straw. But require them to make the same number of bricks as before; don't reduce the quota."

"They are lazy; that is why they are crying out, 'Let us go and sacrifice to our God.' Make the work harder for the men so that they keep working and pay no attention to lies." Then the slave drivers and the foremen went out and said to the people, "This is what Pharaoh says: 'I will not give you any more straw. Go and get your own straw wherever you can find it, but your work will not be reduced at all.'" So the people scattered all over Egypt to gather stubble to use for straw. The slave drivers kept pressing them, saying, "Complete the work required of you for each day, just as when you had straw."

The Israelite foremen appointed by Pharaoh's slave drivers were beaten and were asked, "Why didn't you meet your quota of bricks yesterday or today, as before?" Then the Israelite foremen went and appealed to Pharaoh: "Why have you treated your servants this way? Your servants are given no straw, yet we are told, 'Make bricks!' Your servants are being beaten, but the fault is with your own people." Pharaoh said, "Lazy, that's what you are, lazy! That is why you keep saying, 'Let us go and sacrifice to the LORD.' Now get to work. You will not be given any straw,

yet you must produce your full quota of bricks." The Israelite foremen realized they were in trouble when they were told, "You are not to reduce the number of bricks required of you for each day." When they left Pharaoh, they found Moses and Aaron waiting to meet them, and they said, "May the LORD look upon you and judge you! You have made us a stench to Pharaoh and his officials and have put a sword in their hand to kill us." (Exodus 5:1-21)

Laugh, anger, fight, victory.

It is written: Moses returned to the LORD and said, "O Lord, why have you brought trouble upon this people? Is this why you sent me? Ever since I went to Pharaoh to speak in your name, he has brought trouble upon this people, and you have not rescued your people at all." (Exodus 5:22-23 NIV)

#### **49.4 Before the Red Sea**

We are on a pilgrim's journey toward the Promised Land of Canaan, but we have to go through the world of wilderness. Where am I? You need to know where you are today. When standing in front of the Red Sea and the mighty army is coming after you, you can neither go forward nor go back. What did the Lord do in this situation, and how did the people respond to the situation?

[ ] How can you trust the Word and have peace when people rise against you?

It is written: The LORD will fight for you, and you shall hold your peace. (Exodus 14:14)

The LORD your God, who goes before you, He will fight for you, according to all He did for you in Egypt before your eyes. (Deuteronomy 1:30)

There are no other gods, but only one God, our God. He wants us to know He is our defender in this world, yet we try to fight the enemy with our own hands and ideas. God did not tell the Israelites or show them how He would fight the Egyptians. Those plans are His own. He wants us to trust Him, wait, and follow. It is not our place to learn how He would fight. He wants us to obey and follow.

Our place is to be like a child in the hands of a mighty, loving father. We have to trust and pray until God moves. In time, God will glorify His name. Though our enemies make our lives difficult, the world will know through that impossible situation that the Lord we serve is the Lord of all. God made a road in the middle of the Red Sea and provided dry land for the Israelites to walk through. He even protected their shoes; not one was worn out during their 40 years of wandering in the desert.

#### **49.5 Reality of Reality**

Moving across the Red Sea was the will of God. However, their immediate reality was that the Egyptians were their masters, and armored soldiers were chasing after their lives. They were no match for them, and there was no path but the Red Sea. It was the road forged by God. He knew of the road in the middle of

the sea that He had prepared for His people. His judgment time against their enemy for His glory was there. See the situation through the eyes of God, not yours. Who began your path? Are you obeying?

#### **49.6 Significance of Passover**

[ ] What does disobedience bring to you and the enemy?

[ ] How can you find the bread and water in His words?

[ ] How does your belief in Him relate to God's plan?

[ ] How do you eat the bread and drink the water from the Word of God?

It is written: The LORD said to Moses and Aaron, "These are the regulations for the Passover: No foreigner is to eat of it. Any slave you have bought may eat of it after you have circumcised him, but a temporary resident and a hired worker may not eat of it. It must be eaten inside one house; take none of the meat outside the house. Do not break any of the bones. The whole community of Israel must celebrate it. An alien living among you who wants to celebrate the LORD's Passover must have all the males in his household circumcised; then he may take part like one born in the land. No uncircumcised male may eat of it. The same law applies to the native-born and to the alien living among you."

All the Israelites did just what the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron. And on that very day, the LORD brought the Israelites out of Egypt by their divisions. (Exodus 12:43-51 NIV)

Then Jesus declared, "I am the bread of life. Whoever comes to me will never go hungry, and whoever believes in me will never be thirsty. (John 6:35 NLT)

At this, the Jews there began to grumble about him because he said, "I am the bread that came down from heaven." They said, "Is this not Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How can he now say, 'I came down from heaven?'" "Stop grumbling among yourselves," Jesus answered. "No one can come to me unless the Father who sent me draws them, and I will raise them up at the last day.

It is written in the Prophets: 'They will all be taught by God. Everyone who has heard the Father and learned from him comes to me. No one has seen the Father except the one who is from God; only he has seen the Father. Very truly I tell you, the one who believes has eternal life. I am the bread of life. Your ancestors ate the manna in the wilderness, yet they died. But here is the bread that comes down from heaven, which anyone may eat and not die. I am the living bread that came down from heaven.

Whoever eats this bread will live forever. This bread is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.”

Then the Jews began to argue sharply among themselves, “How can this man give us his flesh to eat?” Jesus said to them, “Very truly I tell you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink his blood, you have no life in you. Whoever eats my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life, and I will raise them up at the last day.

For my flesh is real food and my blood is real drink. Whoever eats my flesh and drinks my blood remains in me, and I in them. Just as the living Father sent me and I live because of the Father, so the one who feeds on me will live because of me. This is the bread that came down from heaven. Your ancestors ate manna and died, but whoever feeds on this bread will live forever.” (John 6:41-58 NIV)

Those who belong to God will come to God.

#### **49.7 Need for training**

[ ] Why does it take time for the Almighty to work on you?

[ ] What does it mean that He redeemed you and paid the price?

[ ] Why does the enemy have no power over you when you resist?

It is written: When Pharaoh let the people go, God did not lead them on the road through the Philistine

country, though that was shorter. For God said, "If they face war, they might change their minds and return to Egypt." So God led the people around by the desert road towards the Red Sea. The Israelites went up out of Egypt armed for battle. Moses took the bones of Joseph with him because Joseph had made the sons of Israel swear an oath. He had said, "God will surely come to your aid, and then you must carry my bones up with you from this place." After leaving Succoth they camped at Etham on the edge of the desert.

By day the LORD went ahead of them in a pillar of cloud to guide them on their way and by night in a pillar of fire to give them light so that they could travel by day or night. Neither the pillar of cloud by day nor the pillar of fire by night left its place in front of the people. (Exodus 13:17-22 NIV)

## 50 In the Wilderness

### 50.1 People Crossed the Red Sea but Died in the Wilderness

[ ] How could you have a heart to perceive, eyes to see, and ears to hear the Holy Spirit?

[ ] How does a hardened heart remove the power of God from your life?

[ ] What were the devastating effects of "Cheap Gospel" theology?

[ ] What causes you to humiliate, honor, appreciate, value, and give thanks for the things you have received?

It is written: "These are the terms of the covenant the LORD commanded Moses to make with the Israelites in Moab, in addition to the covenant he had made with them at Horeb. Moses summoned all the Israelites and said to them: Your eyes have seen all that the LORD did in Egypt to Pharaoh, to all his officials, and to all his land. With your own eyes, you saw those great trials, those miraculous signs, and great wonders. But to this day the LORD has not given you a mind that understands or eyes that see or ears that hear." (Deuteronomy 29:1-4 NIV)

"Open my eyes, that I may see wondrous things from your law." (Psalm 119:18)

God wanted to bless the Israelites. He performed miracles to lead and deliver them. He destroyed all of their enemies, even sending hornets to do so, but He did not give

them a mind to understand, eyes to see, or ears to hear. Why?

You, being evil, know how to give your children good things; how much more so the Father in heaven who gave His only begotten Son to give us what we need with Christ for those who have faith!

Saul said, "by the law, I am faultless," yet he did not recognize Jesus or Stephen and their teaching. It is wrong to want to experience another moment of grace while not appreciating what you have received.

The Israelites were favored by God but failed the test of the Lord; they grumbled, did not trust His love, and lost ten times the opportunities given to pass the test. Why? How does your situation compare to the Israelites?

## **50.2 What to Drink: Bitter Water and the Case of Marah**

[ ] What could make you trust a leader if you were led for three days in the desert without water and no hope in sight?

[ ] What was your attitude when crying out to God in difficult situations, knowing that He must have a good reason in His love?

[ ] How do you train your heart to be faithful?

It is written: "Then Moses led Israel from the Red Sea, and they went into the Desert of Shur. For three days they traveled in the desert without finding water. When they came to Marah, they could not drink its water

because it was bitter. (That is why the place is called Marah.) So the people grumbled against Moses, saying, 'What are we to drink?' Then Moses cried out to the LORD, and the LORD showed him a piece of wood. He threw it into the water, and the water became sweet. There the LORD made a decree and a law for them, and there he tested them. He said, 'If you listen carefully to the voice of the LORD your God and do what is right in his eyes, if you pay attention to his commands and keep all his decrees, I will not bring on you any of the diseases I brought on the Egyptians, for I am the LORD, who heals you.' Then they came to Elim, where there were twelve springs and seventy palm trees, and they camped there near the water." (Exodus 15:22-27 NIV)

"Consider it pure joy, my brothers and sisters, whenever you face trials of many kinds because you know that the testing of your faith produces perseverance. Let perseverance finish its work so that you may be mature and complete, not lacking anything. Blessed is the one who perseveres under trial because, having stood the test, that person will receive the crown of life that the Lord has promised to those who love him." (James 1:2-4, 12 NIV)

### 50.3 Seek Ye First? The Case of Manna and Quail

[ ] What drives you to compromise and trade eternal salvation for luxury and a pleasurable short life on earth?

[ ] Who and what cause you to grumble, and against whom?

[ ] What would be the judgment code for your stewardship?

[ ] What is the reason God gave the Sabbath day to the Israelites?

[ ] Why is there no limit to the wonder and mysteries in the Lord, and what does it mean to you?

It is written: "The whole Israelite community set out from Elim and came to the Desert of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after they had come out of Egypt. In the desert, the whole community grumbled against Moses and Aaron. The Israelites said to them, 'If only we had died by the LORD's hand in Egypt! There we sat around pots of meat and ate all the food we wanted, but you have brought us out into this desert to starve this entire assembly to death.' Then the LORD said to Moses, 'I will rain down bread from heaven for you. The people are to go out each day and gather enough for that day. In this way, I will test them and see whether they will follow my instructions. On the sixth day, they

are to prepare what they bring in, and that is to be twice as much as they gather on the other days.' So Moses and Aaron said to all the Israelites, 'In the evening, you will know that it was the LORD who brought you out of Egypt, and in the morning you will see the glory of the LORD because he has heard your grumbling against him. Who are we, that you should grumble against us?' Moses also said, 'You will know that it was the LORD when he gives you meat to eat in the evening and all the bread you want in the morning because he has heard your grumbling against him. Who are we? You are not grumbling against us, but against the LORD.' Then Moses told Aaron, 'Say to the entire Israelite community, "Come before the LORD, for he has heard your grumbling." While Aaron was speaking to the whole Israelite community, they looked toward the desert, and there was the glory of the LORD appearing in the cloud. The LORD said to Moses, "I have heard the grumbling of the Israelites. Tell them, 'At twilight, you will eat meat, and in the morning, you will be filled with bread. Then you will know that I am the LORD your God.'" That evening quail came and covered the camp, and in the morning, there was a layer of dew around the camp. When the dew was gone, thin flakes like frost on the ground appeared on the desert floor. When

the Israelites saw it, they said to each other, 'What is it?' For they did not know what it was. Moses said to them, 'It is the bread the LORD has given you to eat.' This is what the LORD has commanded: 'Each one is to gather as much as he needs. Take an omer for each person you have in your tent.' The Israelites did as they were told; some gathered much, some little. And when they measured it by the omer, he who gathered much did not have too much, and he who gathered little did not have too little. Each one gathered as much as he needed. Then Moses said to them, 'No one is to keep any of it until morning.' However, some of them paid no attention to Moses; they kept part of it until morning, but it was full of maggots and began to smell. So Moses was angry with them. Each morning, everyone gathered as much as he needed, and when the sun grew hot, it melted away. On the sixth day, they gathered twice as much, two omers for each person, and the leaders of the community came and reported this to Moses. He said to them, 'This is what the LORD commanded: "Tomorrow is to be a day of rest, a holy Sabbath to the LORD. So bake what you want to bake and boil what you want to boil. Save whatever is left and keep it until morning." So they saved it until morning, as Moses commanded, and

it did not stink or get maggots in it. "Eat it today," Moses said, "because today is a Sabbath to the LORD. You will not find any of it on the ground today. Six days you are to gather it, but on the seventh day, the Sabbath, there will not be any." Nevertheless, some of the people went out on the seventh day to gather it, but they found none. Then the LORD said to Moses, 'How long will you refuse to keep my commands and my instructions? Bear in mind that the LORD has given you the Sabbath; that is why on the sixth day, he gives you bread for two days. Everyone is to stay where he is on the seventh day; no one is to go out.' So the people rested on the seventh day. The people of Israel called the bread manna. It was white like coriander seed and tasted like wafers made with honey. Moses said, 'This is what the LORD has commanded: "Take an omer of manna and keep it for the generations to come so they can see the bread I gave you to eat in the desert when I brought you out of Egypt."' So Moses said to Aaron, 'Take a jar and put an omer of manna in it.' Then place it before the LORD to be kept for the generations to come." As the LORD commanded Moses, Aaron put the manna in front of the testimony, that it might be kept. The Israelites ate manna for forty years until they came to a land that was settled; they ate

manna until they reached the border of Canaan. (An omer is one-tenth of an ephah.)" (Exodus 16:1-36 NIV)

#### 50.4 Water from the Dry Rock

[ ] Why are we encounter the same lesson repeatedly yet fail to learn?

[ ] What cause us to doubt the Word? Doubt is the worst enemy of faith.

It is written: "The whole Israelite community set out from the Desert of Sin, traveling from place to place as the LORD commanded. They camped at Rephidim, but there was no water for the people to drink. So they quarreled with Moses and said, 'Give us water to drink.' Moses replied, 'Why do you quarrel with me? Why do you put the LORD to the test?' But the people were thirsty for water there, and they grumbled against Moses. They said, 'Why did you bring us up out of Egypt to make us and our children and livestock die of thirst?' Then Moses cried out to the LORD, 'What am I to do with these people? They are almost ready to stone me.' The LORD answered Moses, 'Walk on ahead of the people. Take with you some of the elders of Israel and take in your hand the staff with which you struck the Nile, and go. I will stand there before you by the rock at Horeb. Strike the rock, and water will come out of it for the people to drink.' So Moses did this in the sight of the

elders of Israel. And he called the place Massah and Meribah because the Israelites quarreled and because they tested the LORD saying, 'Is the LORD among us or not?'" (Exodus 17:1-7 NIV)

### **50.5 Arrogance: Thinking I could do better on my own**

[ ] Why is disobeying the command of God a sin?

It is written: "So I told you, but you would not listen. You rebelled against the LORD's command and in your arrogance, you marched up into the hill country. The Amorites who lived in those hills came out against you; they chased you like a swarm of bees and beat you down from Seir all the way to Hormah. You came back and wept before the LORD, but he paid no attention to your weeping and turned a deaf ear to you. And so you stayed in Kadesh many days—all the time you spent there." (Deuteronomy 1:43-46 NIV)

Even if it is the greatest sacrifice, doing what He said not to do, and not doing what He said to do, are the same sin: disobedience—sins against God.

### **50.6 God Has Given You the Land.**

Go Up and Take Possession. That is the Word, but They Did Not Obey

[ ] Why did the 12 spies reconnoitering the land cause the Israelites to undergo an intense, extortionate experience?

It is written: "Then, as the LORD our God commanded us, we set out from Horeb and went towards the hill country of the Amorites through all that vast and dreadful desert that you have seen, and so we reached Kadesh Barnea. Then I said to you, 'You have reached the hill country of the Amorites, which the LORD our God is giving us. See, the LORD your God has given you the land. Go up and take possession of it as the LORD, the God of your fathers told you. Do not be afraid; do not be discouraged.' Then all of you came to me and said, 'Let us send men ahead to spy out the land for us and bring back a report about the route we are to take and the towns we will come to.' The idea seemed good to me; so I selected twelve of you, one man from each tribe. They left and went up into the hill country, and came to the Valley of Eshcol and explored it. Taking with them some of the fruit of the land, they brought it down to us and reported, 'It is a good land that the LORD our God is giving us.' But you were unwilling to go up; you rebelled against the command of the LORD your God. You grumbled in your tents and said, 'The LORD hates us; so he brought us out of Egypt to deliver us into the hands of the Amorites to

destroy us. Where can we go? Our brothers have made us lose heart. They say, 'The people are stronger and taller than we are; the cities are large, with walls up to the sky. We even saw the Anakites there.' Then I said to you, 'Do not be terrified; do not be afraid of them. The LORD your God, who is going before you, will fight for you, as he did for you in Egypt, before your very eyes, and in the desert. There you saw how the LORD your God carried you, as a father carries his son, all the way you went until you reached this place.' In spite of this, you did not trust in the LORD your God, who went ahead of you on your journey, in fire by night and in a cloud by day, to search out places for you to camp and to show you the way you should go. When the LORD heard what you said, he was angry and solemnly swore: 'Not a man of this evil generation shall see the good land I swore to give your forefathers, except Caleb son of Jephunneh. He will see it, and I will give him and his descendants the land he set his feet on because he followed the LORD wholeheartedly. Because of you, the LORD became angry with me also and said, "You shall not enter it, either. But your assistant, Joshua son of Nun, will enter it. Encourage him, because he will lead Israel to inherit it. And the little ones that you said would be

taken captive, your children who do not yet know good from bad—they will enter the land. I will give it to them and they will take possession of it. But as for you, turn around and set out towards the desert along the route to the Red Sea.' Then you replied, 'We have sinned against the LORD. We will go up and fight, as the LORD our God commanded us.' So every one of you put on his weapons, thinking it easy to go up into the hill country. But the LORD said to me, 'Tell them, "Do not go up and fight because I will not be with you. You will be defeated by your enemies."' (Deuteronomy 1:1-42 NIV)

Doing God's work my way or on my time (whether through misguided zeal or as an insult) killed the Messiah.

"For zeal for your house consumes me, and the insults of those who insult you fall on me." (Psalm 69:9 NIV)

Adding your ideas to the Lord's commandment always causes these results. All the Israelites had to do at that time was go and conquer. Obey the Word. They depended on their plan more than God's. God already prepared His angels and gave them a chance even after nine failures. There is a time to think and plan and a time for strict obedience. There is a time for everything; do not miss the time when it comes to you.

## 51 The Ten Commandments

### 51.1 Foundation of Faith, Path of Blessing

Ten Commandment	Beatitudes
I AM your God	Blessed who keeps
No other God before Me	Poor in spirit
No idol before Me	Do not covet
Do not call His name in vain	Price for the Cross
Keep Sabbath Holy	Hunger and thirst for righteousness
Honor parents	Meekness
Do not murder	Merciful
Do not commit adultery	Pure heart
Do not steal	Mourning heart
Do not lie	Peacemaker

[ ] Are you keeping the foundation strong?

[ ] To whom were the Ten Commandments given and why?

[ ] Would keeping the Ten Commandments save your soul?

[ ] Who and what would please God?

[ ] What does it mean that the fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge?

[ ] What acts are abominations against God?

[ ] What are the differences between God and gods?

[ ] Why does Israel struggle today?

It is written: And God spoke all these words: "I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of Egypt, out of the land of slavery.

1. You shall have no other gods before me.

2. You shall not make for yourself an idol in the form of anything in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the waters below. You shall not bow down to them or worship them; for I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, punishing the children for the sin of the fathers to the third and fourth generation of those who hate me, but showing love to a thousand generations of those who love me and keep my commandments.

3. You shall not misuse the name of the LORD your God, for the LORD will not hold anyone guiltless who misuses his name.

4. Remember the Sabbath day by keeping it holy. Six days you shall

labor and do all your work, but the seventh day is a Sabbath to the LORD your God. On it, you shall not do any work, neither you, nor your son or daughter, nor your manservant or maidservant, nor your animals, nor the alien within your gates. For in six days, the LORD made the heavens and the earth, the sea, and all that is in them, but he rested on the seventh day. Therefore, the LORD blessed the Sabbath day and made it holy.

5. Honor your father and your mother so that you may live long in the land the LORD your God is giving you.

6. You shall not murder.

7. You shall not commit adultery.

8. You shall not steal.

9. You shall not give false testimony against your neighbor.

10. You shall not covet your neighbor's house. You shall not covet your neighbor's wife, or his manservant or maidservant, his ox or donkey, or anything that belongs to your neighbor."

When the people saw the thunder and lightning and heard the trumpet and saw the mountain in smoke, they trembled with fear. They stayed at a distance and said to Moses, "Speak to us yourself and we will listen. But do not have God speak to us or we will die." Moses said to the people, "Do

not be afraid. God has come to test you so that the fear of God will be with you to keep you from sinning." The people remained at a distance while Moses approached the thick darkness where God was. (Exodus 20:1-21 NIV)

You saw no form of any kind the day the LORD spoke to you at Horeb out of the fire. Therefore, watch yourselves very carefully so that you do not become corrupt and make for yourselves an idol, an image of any shape, whether formed like a man or a woman, or like any animal on earth or any bird that flies in the air, or like any creature that moves along the ground or any fish in the waters below. And when you look up to the sky and see the sun, the moon, and the stars—all the heavenly array—do not be enticed into bowing down to them and worshiping things the LORD your God has apportioned to all the nations under heaven. But as for you, the LORD took you and brought you out of the iron-smelting furnace, out of Egypt, to be the people of his inheritance, as you now are.

The LORD was angry with me because of you, and he solemnly swore that I would not cross the Jordan and enter the good land the LORD your God is giving you as your inheritance. I will die in this land; I will not cross the Jordan, but you are about to cross over and take possession of that good

land. Be careful not to forget the covenant of the LORD your God that he made with you; do not make for yourselves an idol in the form of anything the LORD your God has forbidden.

For the LORD your God is a consuming fire, a jealous God. After you have had children and grandchildren and have lived in the land a long time—if you then become corrupt and make any kind of idol, doing evil in the eyes of the LORD your God and provoking him to anger, I call heaven and earth as witnesses against you this day that you will quickly perish from the land that you are crossing the Jordan to possess. You will not live there long but will certainly be destroyed.

The LORD will scatter you among the peoples, and only a few of you will survive among the nations to which the LORD will drive you. There you will worship man-made gods of wood and stone, which cannot see or hear or eat or smell.

But if from there you seek the LORD your God, you will find him if you look for him with all your heart and with all your soul. When you are in distress and all these things have happened to you, then in later days you will return to the LORD your God and obey him. For the LORD your God is a merciful God; he will not abandon or destroy you or forget the covenant with your

forefathers, which he confirmed to them by oath. (Deuteronomy 4:15-31 NIV)

His love is always the First Love. No one can be saved by keeping commandments. They are the signs and standards of how to glorify God.

## 51.2 Blessed Attitude

“Blessed are the poor in spirit,  
 For theirs is the kingdom of heaven.  
 Blessed are those who mourn,  
 For they shall be comforted.  
 Blessed are the meek,  
 For they shall inherit the earth.  
 Blessed are those who hunger and  
 thirst for righteousness,  
 For they shall be filled.  
 Blessed are the merciful,  
 For they shall obtain mercy.  
 Blessed are the pure in heart,  
 For they shall see God.  
 Blessed are the peacemakers,  
 For they shall be called sons of God.  
 Blessed are those who are persecuted  
 for righteousness' sake,  
 For theirs is the kingdom of heaven.  
 Blessed are you when they revile and  
 persecute you, and say all kinds of  
 evil against you falsely for My sake.  
 Rejoice and be exceedingly glad, for  
 great is your reward in heaven, for so  
 they persecuted the prophets who  
 were before you. (Matthew 5:3-10)

“Do not think that I came to destroy  
 the Law or the Prophets. I did not  
 come to destroy but to fulfill. For

assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle will by no means pass from the law till all is fulfilled. Whoever, therefore, breaks one of the least of these commandments and teaches men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever does and teaches them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

For I say to you, that unless your righteousness exceeds the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, you will by no means enter the kingdom of heaven. (Matthew 5:17-20)

### 51.3 Blessed is the Man

Blessed is the man  
 who does not walk in the counsel of  
 the wicked,  
 or set foot on the path of sinners,  
 or sit in the seat of mockers.  
 But his delight is in the Law of the  
 LORD,  
 and on His law he meditates day and  
 night.  
 He is like a tree planted by streams of  
 water,  
 yielding its fruit in season,  
 whose leaf does not wither,  
 and who prospers in all he does.

Not so the wicked!  
 For they are like chaff driven off by  
 the wind.

Therefore, the wicked will not stand  
in the judgment,  
nor sinners in the assembly of the  
righteous.  
For the LORD guards the path of the  
righteous,  
but the way of the wicked will perish.  
(Psalms 1:1-6)

### **New Commandment**

[ ] What are three qualities victors have, and  
how did they attain victory in life against the  
enemy?

This is My commandment, that you  
love one another as I have loved you.  
Greater love has no one than this: to  
lay down one's life for one's friends.

You are My friends if you do what I  
command you. No longer do I call you  
servants, for a servant does not  
understand what his master is doing.  
But I have called you friends, because  
everything I have learned from My  
Father I have made known to you. You  
did not choose Me, but I chose you.  
And I appointed you to go and bear  
fruit—fruit that will remain—so that  
whatever you ask the Father in My  
name, He will give you. This is My  
command to you: Love one another.  
(John 15:9-17)

### **They have conquered**

By the blood of the Lamb and by the  
word of their testimony. And they did  
not love their lives so as to shy away  
from death. (Revelation 12:11)

## 52 Mosaic Laws and the Love of God

### 52.1 Financial Law

Debt Cancellation in the 7th Year

*Deuteronomy 15: Freedom*

[ ] What motivates a mind to help others?

[ ] What are the acceptable ways to help according to God?

[ ] What actions demonstrate "fear of the Lord"?

[ ] What distinguishes humanitarian aid from followers of Christ helping others in need?

It is written: "At the end of every seven years you must cancel debts. This is how it is to be done: Every creditor shall cancel the loan he has made to his fellow Israelite. He shall not require payment from his fellow Israelite or brother, because the LORD's time for canceling debts has been proclaimed. You may require payment from a foreigner, but you must cancel any debt your brother owes you.

However, there should be no poor among you, for in the land the LORD your God is giving you to possess as your inheritance, he will richly bless you if only you fully obey the LORD your God and are careful to follow all these commands I am giving you today. For the LORD your God will bless you as he has promised, and you will lend to many nations but will

borrow from none. You will rule over many nations but none will rule over you.

If there is a poor man among your brothers in any of the towns of the land that the LORD your God is giving you, do not be hard-hearted or tight-fisted toward your poor brother. Rather be open-handed and freely lend him whatever he needs. Be careful not to harbor this wicked thought: 'The seventh year, the year for canceling debts, is near,' so that you do not show ill will toward your needy brother and give him nothing. He may then appeal to the LORD against you, and you will be found guilty of sin.

Give generously to him and do so without a grudging heart; then because of this the LORD your God will bless you in all your work and in everything you put your hand to. There will always be poor people in the land. Therefore I command you to be open-handed toward your brothers and toward the poor and needy in your land." (Deuteronomy 15:1-11 NIV)

So Moses wrote down this law and gave it to the priests, the sons of Levi, who carried the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and to all the elders of Israel. Then Moses commanded them: "At the end of every seven years, in the year for canceling debts, during

the Feast of Tabernacles, when all Israel comes to appear before the LORD your God at the place he will choose, you shall read this law before them in their hearing.

Assemble the people—men, women, and children, and the aliens living in your towns so that they can listen and learn to fear the LORD your God and follow carefully all the words of this law. Their children, who do not know this law, must hear it and learn to fear the LORD your God as long as you live in the land you are crossing the Jordan to possess." (Deuteronomy 31:9-13 NIV)

Helping others in need is a duty and responsibility of those who have been blessed. If you have a mind to help, you will find who to help and how.

## 52.2 Slavery: Vow, Interest Charge

[ ] Why did God allow slavery?

[ ] How can you pass your blessings from the Lord to future generations?

[ ] Why is swearing is rooted in evil, and may open the gate to curses?

[ ] Why is repenting of the vows you have made necessary?

It is written: "If a slave has taken refuge with you, do not hand him over to his master. Let him live among you wherever he likes and in whatever town he chooses. Do not oppress him. No Israelite man or woman is to

become a shrine prostitute. You must not bring the earnings of a female prostitute or of a male prostitute into the house of the LORD your God to pay any vow because the LORD your God detests them both. Do not charge your brother interest, whether on money or food or anything else that may earn interest. You may charge a foreigner interest, but not a brother Israelite, so that the LORD your God may bless you in everything you put your hand to in the land you are entering to possess.

If you make a vow to the LORD your God, do not be slow to pay it, for the LORD your God will certainly demand it of you and you will be guilty of sin. But if you refrain from making a vow, you will not be guilty. Whatever your lips utter you must be sure to do because you made your vow freely to the LORD your God with your own mouth. If you enter your neighbor's vineyard, you may eat all the grapes you want, but do not put any in your basket. If you enter your neighbor's cornfield, you may pick the ears with your hands, but you must not put a sickle to his standing corn." (Deuteronomy 23:15-25 NIV)

"Again, you have heard that it was said to the people long ago, 'Do not break your oath, but fulfill to the Lord the vows you have made.' But I tell you, do not swear an oath at all: either by heaven, for it is God's

throne; or by the earth, for it is his footstool; or by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the Great King. And do not swear by your head, for you cannot make even one hair white or black. All you need to say is simply 'Yes' or 'No'; anything beyond this comes from the evil one." (Matthew 5:33-37 NIV)

"Above all, my brothers, do not swear—not by heaven or by earth or by anything else. Let your 'Yes' be yes, and your 'No,' no, or you will be condemned." (James 5:12 NIV)

### 52.3 Criminal Law

#### **Make Cities of Refuge**

[ ] Where is your city of refuge today?

[ ] How does the Lord fulfill His promises through obedient servants?

[ ] What is the foundation upon which heaven is built?

#### **Eye for an eye**

It is written: "Then Moses set aside three cities east of the Jordan, to which anyone who had killed a person could flee if he had unintentionally killed his neighbor without malice aforethought. He could flee into one of these cities and save his life. The cities were these: Bezer in the desert plateau, for the Reubenites; Ramoth in Gilead, for the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, for the Manassites." (Deuteronomy 4:41-43 NIV)

"When the LORD your God has destroyed the nations whose land he is giving you, and when you have driven them out and settled in their towns and houses, then set aside three cities centrally located in the land the LORD your God is giving you to possess. Build roads to them and divide into three parts the land the LORD your God is giving you as an inheritance, so that anyone who kills a man may flee there.

This is the rule concerning the man who kills another and flees there to save his life—one who kills his neighbor unintentionally, without malice aforethought. For instance, a man may go into the forest with his neighbor to cut wood, and as he swings his ax to fell a tree, the head may fly off and hit his neighbor and kill him. That man may flee to one of these cities and save his life. Otherwise, the avenger of blood might pursue him in a rage, overtake him if the distance is too great, and kill him even though he is not deserving of death since he did it to his neighbor without malice aforethought. This is why I command you to set aside for yourselves three cities.

If the LORD your God enlarges your territory, as he promised on oath to your forefathers, and gives you the whole land he promised them, because you carefully follow all these

laws I command you today—to love the LORD your God and to walk always in his ways—then you are to set aside three more cities. Do this so that innocent blood will not be shed in your land, which the LORD your God is giving you as your inheritance, and so that you will not be guilty of bloodshed.

But if a man hates his neighbor and lies in wait for him, assaults and kills him, and then flees to one of these cities, the elders of his town shall send for him, bring him back from the city, and hand him over to the avenger of blood to die. Show him no pity. You must purge from Israel the guilt of shedding innocent blood, so that it may go well with you. Do not move your neighbor's boundary stone set up by your predecessors in the inheritance you receive in the land the LORD your God is giving you to possess." (Deuteronomy 19:1-14 NIV)

"I, even I, am he who comforts you. Who are you that you fear mortal men, the sons of men, who are but grass, that you forget the LORD your Maker, who stretched out the heavens and laid the foundations of the earth, that you live in constant terror every day because of the wrath of the oppressor, who is bent on destruction? For where is the wrath of the oppressor?

The cowering prisoners will soon be set free; they will not die in their

dungeon, nor will they lack bread. For I am the LORD your God, who churns up the sea so that its waves roar—the LORD Almighty is his name. I have put my words in your mouth and covered you with the shadow of my hand—I who set the heavens in place, who laid the foundation of the earth, and say to Zion, 'You are my people.'" (Isaiah 51:12-16 NIV)

The city of refuge is one of the expressions of the love of God.

[ ] How can we practice being holier than yesterday?

It is written: "One witness is not enough to convict a man accused of any crime or offense he may have committed. A matter must be established by the testimony of two or three witnesses. If a malicious witness takes the stand to accuse a man of a crime, the two men involved in the dispute must stand in the presence of the LORD before the priests and the judges who are in office at the time. The judges must make a thorough investigation, and if the witness proves to be a liar, giving false testimony against his brother, then do to him as he intended to do to his brother. You must purge the evil from among you. The rest of the people will hear of this and be afraid, and never again will such an evil thing be done among you. Show no pity: life for life, eye for an eye, tooth for

tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot."  
(Deuteronomy 19:15-21 NIV)

"What then? Shall we sin because we  
are not under law but under grace?  
Certainly not!" (Romans 6:15)

God will never allow people who practice sin  
to gain more grace.

## **52.4 Murder and Guilt of Blood**

### **Unsolved Murder**

[ ] Why is failing to act against evil  
considered guilty and responsible for the sin?

[ ] What actions demonstrate respect for  
life?

[ ] What is the price every sinner must first  
pay to be blessed?

It is written: "If a man is found slain,  
lying in a field in the land the LORD  
your God is giving you to possess, and  
it is not known who killed him, your  
elders and judges shall go out and  
measure the distance from the body  
to the neighboring towns. Then the  
elders of the town nearest the body  
shall take a heifer that has never  
been worked and has never worn a  
yoke and lead her down to a valley  
that has not been plowed or planted  
and where there is a flowing stream.

There in the valley, they are to break  
the heifer's neck. The priests, the  
sons of Levi, shall step forward, for  
the LORD your God has chosen them  
to minister and to pronounce

blessings in the name of the LORD and to decide all cases of dispute and assault.

Then all the elders of the town nearest the body shall wash their hands over the heifer whose neck was broken in the valley, and they shall declare: 'Our hands did not shed this blood, nor did our eyes see it done. Accept this atonement for your people Israel, whom you have redeemed, O LORD, and do not hold your people guilty of the blood of an innocent man.' And the bloodshed will be atoned for. So you will purge from yourselves the guilt of shedding innocent blood since you have done what is right in the eyes of the LORD." (Deuteronomy 21:1-9 NIV)

## **52.5 Social Law**

### **A. Obey the Judge and Leader's Decision**

[ ] Could bribery be acceptable in some situations?

It is written: "If cases come before your courts that are too difficult for you to judge—whether bloodshed, lawsuits, or assaults—take them to the place the LORD your God will choose. Go to the priests, who are Levites, and to the judge who is in office at that time. Enquire about them and they will give you the verdict. You must act according to the decisions they give you at the place the LORD will choose.

Be careful to do everything they direct you to do. Act according to the law they teach you and the decisions they give you. Do not turn aside from what they tell you, to the right or to the left. The man who shows contempt for the judge or for the priest who stands ministering there to the LORD your God must be put to death. You must purge the evil from Israel. All the people will hear and be afraid and will not be contemptuous again." (Deuteronomy 17:8-13 NIV)

### **B. Mix Not; Care for Nature**

It is written: "A woman must not wear men's clothing, nor a man wear women's clothing, for the LORD your God detests anyone who does this. If you come across a bird's nest beside the road, either in a tree or on the ground, and the mother is sitting on the young or on the eggs, do not take the mother with the young. You may take the young, but be sure to let the mother go so that it may go well with you and you may have a long life.

When you build a new house, make a parapet around your roof so that you may not bring the guilt of bloodshed on your house if someone falls from the roof. Do not plant two kinds of seed in your vineyard; if you do, not only the crops you plant but also the fruit of the vineyard will be defiled. Do not plow with an ox and a donkey yoked together. Do not wear clothes

of wool and linen woven together. Make tassels on the four corners of the cloak you wear." (Deuteronomy 22:5-12 NIV)

"Here I am! I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in and eat with that person, and they with me. To the one who is victorious, I will give the right to sit with me on my throne, just as I was victorious and sat down with my Father on his throne." (Revelation 3:20-21 NIV)

Sin and evil strive to mix, contaminate, and ultimately, dilute holiness. God does not dwell in a mixed-up heart. Satan uses contaminated holiness to dilute your heart and cause separation from God.

The saddest aspect of all of this is that when you are defiled, you cannot be with God. Purity is power because He is with the pure of heart. Do not compromise God's word with man's thoughts. A pure heart will see God.

### **C. Love Your Neighbor as Yourself**

[ ] Who is your neighbor?

[ ] What does it mean to love your neighbor as yourself, and what do you gain by doing so?

It is written: "If you see your brother's ox or sheep straying, do not ignore it but be sure to take it back to him. If the brother does not live near you or if you do not know who he is, take it home with you and keep

it until he comes looking for it. Then give it back to him. Do the same if you find your brother's donkey or his cloak or anything he loses. Do not ignore it. If you see your brother's donkey or his ox fallen on the road, do not ignore it. Help him get it to its feet." (Deuteronomy 22:1-4 NIV)

For this is what the LORD says—he who created the heavens, he is God; he who fashioned and made the earth, he founded it; he did not create it to be empty, but formed it to be inhabited—he says: "I am the LORD, and there is no other. I have not spoken in secret, from somewhere in a land of darkness; I have not said to Jacob's descendants, 'Seek me in vain.' I, the LORD, speak the truth; I declare what is right." (Isaiah 45:18-19 NIV)

Loving your neighbor is acting beyond the limitations of time, place, and situation as allowed. Doing things is not for selfish gain. Helping whoever is in need, not just relatives or close friends. Watching and observing a recipient's situation and discerning how to help. Helping respectfully.

Helping others means loving that person on behalf of God and respecting that person's situation. This is the greatest commandment of Jesus Christ.

## 52.6 Treading Ox, Dispute, Brother-in-Law's Duty

[ ] How do you stand against distorted and ignored truths?

[ ] What actions demonstrate living a life against unrighteousness and proclaiming righteousness?

[ ] How can you lead those who do wrong into repentance and let them know justice and grace are found in God's love?

[ ] Why do laws lack mercy?

[ ] What actions could be wise, standing as a fighter, not to criticize, to turn from curses to blessings?

It is written: "When men have a dispute, they are to take it to court, and the judges will decide the case, acquitting the innocent and condemning the guilty. If the guilty man deserves to be beaten, the judge shall make him lie down and have him flogged in his presence with the number of lashes his crime deserves, but he must not give him more than forty lashes. If he is flogged more than that, your brother will be degraded in your eyes.

Do not muzzle an ox while it is treading out the grain. If brothers are living together and one of them dies without a son, his widow must not marry outside the family. Her husband's brother shall take her, marry her, and fulfill the duty of a

brother-in-law to her. The first son she bears shall carry on the name of the dead brother so that his name will not be blotted out from Israel.

However, if a man does not want to marry his brother's wife, she shall go to the elders at the town gate and say, 'My husband's brother refuses to carry on his brother's name in Israel. He will not fulfill the duty of a brother-in-law to me.' Then the elders of his town shall summon him and talk to him. If he persists in saying, 'I do not want to marry her,' his brother's widow shall go up to him in the presence of the elders, take off one of his sandals, spit in his face and say, 'This is what is done to the man who will not build up his brother's family line.' That man's line shall be known in Israel as The Family of the Unsandaled.

If two men are fighting and the wife of one of them comes to rescue her husband from his assailant, and she reaches out and seizes him by his private parts, you shall cut off her hand. Show her no pity.

Do not have two differing weights in your bag—one heavy, one light. Do not have two differing measures in your house—one large, one small. You must have accurate and honest weights and measures so that you may live long in the land the LORD your God is giving you. For the LORD

your God detests anyone who does these things, anyone who deals dishonestly.

Remember what the Amalekites did to you along the way when you came out of Egypt. When you were weary and worn out, they met you on your journey and cut off all who were lagging behind; they had no fear of God. When the LORD your God gives you rest from all the enemies around you in the land he is giving you to possess as an inheritance, you shall blot out the memory of Amalek from under heaven. Do not forget!" (Deuteronomy 25:1-19 NIV)

## 52.7 Marriage Law

[ ] What did God say about purity, and how is the enemy distorting this in minds today?

[ ] How do you select a marriage partner?

It is written: "If a man takes a wife and, after lying with her, dislikes her and slanders her and gives her a bad name, saying, 'I married this woman, but when I approached her, I did not find proof of her virginity,' then the girl's father and mother shall bring proof that she was a virgin to the town elders at the gate.

The girl's father will say to the elders, 'I gave my daughter in marriage to this man, but he dislikes her. Now he has slandered her and said, "I did not find your daughter to be a virgin." But

here is the proof of my daughter's virginity.' Then her parents shall display the cloth before the elders of the town, and the elders shall take the man and punish him. They shall fine him a hundred shekels of silver and give them to the girl's father because this man has given an Israelite virgin a bad name.

She shall continue to be his wife; he must not divorce her as long as he lives. If, however, the charge is true and no proof of the girl's virginity can be found, she shall be brought to the door of her father's house, and there the men of her town shall stone her to death. She has done a disgraceful thing in Israel by being promiscuous while still in her father's house.

You must purge the evil from among you. If a man is found sleeping with another man's wife, both the man who slept with her and the woman must die. You must purge the evil from Israel.

If a man happens to meet in a town a virgin pledged to be married and he sleeps with her, you shall take both of them to the gate of that town and stone them to death—the girl because she was in a town and did not scream for help, and the man because he violated another man's wife. You must purge the evil from among you.

But if out in the country a man happens to meet a girl pledged to be

married and rapes her, only the man who has done this shall die. Do nothing to the girl; she has committed no sin deserving death. This case is like that of someone who attacks and murders his neighbor, for the man found the girl out in the country, and though the betrothed girl screamed, there was no one to rescue her.

If a man happens to meet a virgin who is not pledged to be married and rapes her and they are discovered, he shall pay the girl's father fifty shekels of silver. He must marry the girl, for he has violated her. He can never divorce her as long as he lives.

A man is not to marry his father's wife; he must not dishonor his father's bed." (Deuteronomy 22:13-30 NIV)

"When you go to war against your enemies and the LORD your God delivers them into your hands and you take captives, if you notice among the captives a beautiful woman and are attracted to her, you may take her as your wife. Bring her into your home and make her shave her head, trim her nails and put aside the clothes she was wearing when captured.

After she has lived in your house and mourned her father and mother for a full month, then you may go to her and be her husband and she shall be your wife. If you are not pleased with

her, let her go wherever she wishes. You must not sell her or treat her as a slave since you have dishonored her." (Deuteronomy 21:10-14 NIV)

The issues of sex in marriage are trust and purity. Keeping your body pure is the measure of spiritual purity and living a life separate from the world.

### **Selecting a marriage partner:**

Do not see only the beauty of appearances.

Do not decide compulsively.

Allow time for observation.

Do not follow the old fashion, but the new in Christ.

Your partner must be a new creation and one with Christ.

Pray in the Holy Spirit and find an answer.

### **52.8 Rebellious Sons**

[ ] What causes people to despise Christianity?

It is written: "If a man has a stubborn and rebellious son who does not obey his father and mother and will not listen to them when they discipline him, his father and mother shall take hold of him and bring him to the elders at the gate of his town. They shall say to the elders, 'This son of ours is stubborn and rebellious. He will not obey us. He is a profligate and a drunkard.' Then all the men of his town shall stone him to death. You

must purge the evil from among you. All Israel will hear of it and be afraid." (Deuteronomy 21:18-21 NIV)

## 52.9 Laws of Assembly

[ ] Why is the presence of God the only way to have victory?

[ ] Why does God want a clean and orderly environment?

It is written: "When you are encamped against your enemies, keep away from everything impure. If one of your men is unclean because of a nocturnal emission, he is to go outside the camp and stay there. But as evening approaches he is to wash himself, and at sunset, he may return to the camp. Designate a place outside the camp where you can go to relieve yourself.

As part of your equipment have something to dig with, and when you relieve yourself, dig a hole and cover up your excrement. For the LORD your God moves about in your camp to protect you and to deliver your enemies to you. Your camp must be holy so that he will not see among you anything indecent and turn away from you." (Deuteronomy 23:9-14 NIV)

"As the rain and the snow come down from heaven, and do not return to it without watering the earth and making it bud and flourish so that it yields seed for the sower and bread

for the eater, so is my word that goes out from my mouth: It will not return to me empty but will accomplish what I desire and achieve the purpose for which I sent it." (Isaiah 55:10-11 NIV)

"Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away." (Matthew 24:35 NIV)

"I make known the end from the beginning, from ancient times, and what is still to come. I say: My purpose will stand, and I will do all that I please." (Isaiah 46:10 NIV)

## **52.10 God Wants Holiness in His Presence**

Sexual desire is normal and does not require a sin offering but instead requires ceremonial cleansing. You must cleanse yourself from sins if you desire to be with Him. Saints must be spiritually pure. This is displayed through physical purity.

## **52.11 Holy Diet and the Law of Separation**

[ ] What is the diet of holy people, and how does it relate to your identity in the Lord?

It is written: "You are the children of the LORD your God. Do not cut yourselves or shave the front of your heads for the dead, for you are a people holy to the LORD your God. Out of all the peoples on the face of the earth, the LORD has chosen you to be his treasured possession.

Do not eat any detestable thing. These are the animals you may eat:

the ox, the sheep, the goat, the deer, the gazelle, the roe deer, the wild goat, the ibex, the antelope, and the mountain sheep. You may eat any animal that has a split hoof divided in two and that chews the cud. However, of those that chew the cud or that have a split hoof completely divided, you may not eat the camel, the rabbit, or the coney.

Although they chew the cud, they do not have a split hoof; they are ceremonially unclean for you. The pig is also unclean; although it has a split hoof, it does not chew the cud. You are not to eat their meat or touch their carcasses.

Of all the creatures living in the water, you may eat any that has fins and scales. But anything that does not have fins and scales you may not eat; for you it is unclean.

You may eat any clean bird. But these you may not eat: the eagle, the vulture, the black vulture, the red kite, the black kite, any kind of falcon, any kind of raven, the horned owl, the screech owl, the gull, any kind of hawk, the little owl, the great owl, the white owl, the desert owl, the osprey, the cormorant, the stork, any kind of heron, the hoopoe, and the bat.

All flying insects that swarm are unclean to you; do not eat them. But

any clean winged creature you may eat.

Do not eat anything you find already dead. You may give it to an alien living in any of your towns, and he may eat it, or you may sell it to a foreigner. But you are a people holy to the LORD your God. Do not cook a young goat in its mother's milk." (Deuteronomy 14:1-21 NIV)

God designed and made us; He knows what is best for our bodies.

## **52.12 Temple Law**

### **Assembly of God and Restrictions**

[ ] What makes you or your place holy?

It is written: "No one who has been emasculated by crushing or cutting may enter the assembly of the LORD. No one born of a forbidden marriage nor any of his descendants may enter the assembly of the LORD, even down to the tenth generation. No Ammonite or Moabite or any of his descendants may enter the assembly of the LORD, even down to the tenth generation. For they did not come to meet you with bread and water on your way when you came out of Egypt, and they hired Balaam son of Beor from Pethor in Aram Naharaim to pronounce a curse on you.

However, the LORD your God would not listen to Balaam but turned the curse into a blessing for you, because

the LORD your God loves you. Do not seek a treaty of friendship with them as long as you live. Do not abhor an Edomite, for he is your brother. Do not abhor an Egyptian, because you lived as an alien in his country. The third generation of children born to them may enter the assembly of the LORD." (Deuteronomy 23:1-8 NIV)

The church and its believers must be different from other organizations. They must maintain their holiness by removing evil from their hearts. Doing so allows the Holy Spirit to do its work.

## **53 Political System - Justice Alone**

### **53.1 Justice Alone**

What is justice and how to uphold it?

It is written: "Appoint judges and officials for each of your tribes in every town the LORD your God is giving you, and they shall judge the people fairly. Do not pervert justice or show partiality. Do not accept a bribe, for a bribe blinds the eyes of the wise and twists the words of the righteous. Follow justice and justice alone, so that you may live and possess the land the LORD your God is giving you." (Deuteronomy 16:18-20 NIV)

#### **Ruling Fairly**

Do not say good to evil and evil to good.

Do not judge by appearances but by the truth and observe fairly.

Do not receive bribes. They will lead to unfair judgment.

### **53.2 King**

What are the qualifications of a king to rule over the people of God's kingdom?

It is written: "When you enter the land the LORD your God is giving you and have taken possession of it and settled in it, and you say, 'Let us set a king over us like all the nations around us,' be sure to appoint over you the king the LORD your God

chooses. He must be from among your own brothers. Do not place a foreigner over you, one who is not a brother Israelite.

The king, moreover, must not acquire great numbers of horses for himself or make the people return to Egypt to get more of them, for the LORD has told you, 'You are not to go back that way again.' He must not take many wives, or his heart will be led astray. He must not accumulate large amounts of silver and gold. When he takes the throne of his kingdom, he is to write for himself on a scroll a copy of this law, taken from that of the priests, who are Levites. It is to be with him, and he is to read it all the days of his life so that he may learn to revere the LORD his God and follow carefully all the words of this law and these decrees and not consider himself better than his brothers and turn from the law to the right or to the left. Then he and his descendants will reign a long time over his kingdom in Israel." (Deuteronomy 17:14-20 NIV)

### 53.3 Distribution of Land

How do you find yours to conquer, subdue, and enjoy on earth?

It is written: "Of the land that we took over at that time, I gave the Reubenites and the Gadites the territory north of Aroer by the Arnon

Gorge, including half the hill country of Gilead, together with its towns. The rest of Gilead and also all of Bashan, the kingdom of Og, I gave to the half-tribe of Manasseh. (The whole region of Argob in Bashan used to be known as the land of the Rephaites. Jair, a descendant of Manasseh, took the whole region of Argob as far as the border of the Geshurites and the Maacathites; it was named after him so that to this day Bashan is called Havvoth Jair.) And I gave Gilead to Makir.

But to the Reubenites and the Gadites, I gave the territory extending from Gilead down to the Arnon Gorge (the middle of the gorge being the border) and out to the Jabbok River, which is the border of the Ammonites. Its western border was the Jordan in the Arabah, from Kinnereth to the Sea of the Arabah (the Dead Sea), below the slopes of Pisgah. I commanded you at that time:

'The LORD your God has given you this land to take possession of it. But all your able-bodied men, armed for battle, must cross over ahead of your brother Israelites. However, your wives, your children, and your livestock (I know you have much livestock) may stay in the towns I have given you until the LORD gives rest to your brothers as he has to you, and they too have taken over the land that the LORD your God is giving them,

across the Jordan. After that, each of you may go back to the possession I have given you.'" (Deuteronomy 3:12-20 NIV)

Priority in wartime: First, do what is assigned. Follow your orders so that you may be blessed.

### **53.4 People Passed the Training**

#### **a. 11 Days Became a 39-Year Journey**

[ ] What were the purpose of the Israelites' journey in the wilderness?

[ ] How did God prepare the Israelites for their task?

[ ] Why did the Israelites spend so many years in the wilderness?

It is written: "Moses began to expound this law, saying: The LORD our God said to us at Horeb, 'You have stayed long enough at this mountain. Break camp and advance into the hill country of the Amorites; go to all the neighboring peoples in the Arabah, in the mountains, in the western foothills, in the Negev, and along the coast, to the land of the Canaanites and to Lebanon, as far as the great river, the Euphrates. See, I have given you this land. Go in and take possession of the land that the LORD swore he would give to your fathers—to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob—and to their descendants after them.'" (Deuteronomy 1:5-8 NIV)

"God blessed them and said to them, 'Be fruitful and increase in number; fill the earth and subdue it. Rule over the fish in the sea and the birds in the sky and over every living creature that moves on the ground.'" (Genesis 1:28 NIV)

### **b. Your Journey, How Many Days?**

[ ] What is the authority given to you?

[ ] What does it mean that heaven has been subject to violence?

It is written: "And Jesus came to them and spake unto them, saying, 'All authority hath been given unto me in heaven and on earth. Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I commanded you: and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.'" (Matthew 28:18-20 ASV)

"And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force." (Matthew 11:12)

### **c. Provided for 40 Years in the Desert**

It is written: "Then we turned back and set out towards the desert along the route to the Red Sea, as the LORD had directed me. For a long time, we made our way around the hill country

of Seir. Then the LORD said to me, 'You have made your way around this hill country long enough; now turn north.

Give the people these orders: 'You are about to pass through the territory of your brothers the descendants of Esau, who live in Seir. They will be afraid of you, but be very careful. Do not provoke them to war, for I will not give you any of their land, not even enough to put your foot on. I have given Esau the hill country of Seir as his own. You are to pay them in silver for the food you eat and the water you drink.' The LORD your God has blessed you in all the work of your hands. He has watched over your journey through this vast desert. These forty years the LORD your God has been with you, and you have not lacked anything.'

So we went on past our brothers the descendants of Esau, who live in Seir. We turned from the Arabah road, which comes up from Elath and Ezion Geber, and traveled along the desert road of Moab. Then the LORD said to me, 'Do not harass the Moabites or provoke them to war, for I will not give you any part of their land. I have given Ar to the descendants of Lot as a possession.' (The Emmites used to live there—a people strong and numerous, and as tall as the Anakites. Like the Anakites, they too were considered Rephaites, but the

Moabites called them Emites. Horites used to live in Seir, but the descendants of Esau drove them out. They destroyed the Horites from before them and settled in their place, just as Israel did in the land the LORD gave them as their possession.) And the LORD said, 'Now get up and cross the Zered Valley.' So we crossed the valley.

Thirty-eight years passed from the time we left Kadesh Barnea until we crossed the Zered Valley. By then, that entire generation of fighting men had perished from the camp, as the LORD had sworn to them. The LORD's hand was against them until he had completely eliminated them from the camp.

Now when the last of these fighting men among the people had died, the LORD said to me, 'Today you are to pass by the region of Moab at Ar. When you come to the Ammonites, do not harass them or provoke them to war, for I will not give you possession of any land belonging to the Ammonites. I have given it as a possession to the descendants of Lot.' (That too was considered a land of the Rephaites, who used to live there; but the Ammonites called them Zamzummites. They were a people strong and numerous, and as tall as the Anakites. The LORD destroyed them from before the Ammonites, who drove them out and settled in

their place. The LORD had done the same for the descendants of Esau, who lived in Seir when he destroyed the Horites from before them. They drove them out and have lived in their place to this day. And as for the Avvites who lived in villages as far as Gaza, the Caphtorites coming out from Caphtor destroyed them and settled in their place)." (Deuteronomy 2:1-23 NIV)

[ ] What does the 40-year journey in the dry and hostile desert teach us about God?

His power protects His people,

He knows each of them in detail,

He is the guarantor of the covenant He made for them to enjoy.

#### **d. Reminded of the Ten Commandments**

[ ] How does the commandments given is a blessing, not a burden?

[ ] How did you cross the bridge God has made?

[ ] Who entice you to compromise His commandments?

[ ] How do you walk on the path of blessing?

It is written: "Moses summoned all Israel and said: 'Hear, O Israel, the decrees and the laws I declare in your hearing today. Learn them and be sure to follow them. The LORD our God made a covenant with us at Horeb. It was not with our fathers that the LORD made this covenant,

but with us, with all of us who are alive here today. The LORD spoke to you face to face out of the fire on the mountain. (At that time I stood between the LORD and you to declare to you the word of the LORD because you were afraid of the fire and did not go up the mountain)

And he said: "I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of Egypt, out of the land of slavery. You shall have no other gods before me. You shall not make for yourself an idol in the form of anything in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the waters below. You shall not bow down to them or worship them; for I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, punishing the children for the sin of the fathers to the third and fourth generation of those who hate me, but showing love to a thousand generations of those who love me and keep my commandments. You shall not misuse the name of the LORD your God, for the LORD will not hold anyone guiltless who misuses his name.

Observe the Sabbath day by keeping it holy, as the LORD your God has commanded you. Six days you shall labor and do all your work, but the seventh day is a Sabbath to the LORD your God. On it you shall not do any work, neither you, nor your son or daughter, nor your manservant or maidservant, nor your ox, your donkey or any of your animals, nor

the alien within your gates, so that your manservant and maidservant may rest, as you do. Remember that you were slaves in Egypt and that the LORD your God brought you out of there with an almighty hand and an outstretched arm. Therefore the LORD your God has commanded you to observe the Sabbath day.

Honor your father and your mother, as the LORD your God has commanded you, so that you may live long and that it may go well with you in the land the LORD your God is giving you. You shall not murder. You shall not commit adultery. You shall not steal. You shall not give false testimony against your neighbor. You shall not covet your neighbor's wife. You shall not set your desire on your neighbor's house or land, his manservant or maidservant, his ox or donkey, or anything that belongs to your neighbor.'

These are the commandments the LORD proclaimed in a loud voice to your whole assembly there on the mountain from out of the fire, the cloud, and the deep darkness; and he added nothing more. Then he wrote them on two stone tablets and gave them to me.

When you heard the voice out of the darkness, while the mountain was ablaze with fire, all the leading men of your tribes and your elders came

to me. And you said, 'The LORD our God has shown us his glory and his majesty, and we have heard his voice from the fire. Today we have seen that a man can live even if God speaks with him. But now, why should we die? This great fire will consume us, and we will die if we hear the voice of the LORD our God any longer. For what mortal man has ever heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the fire, as we have, and survived? Go near and listen to all that the LORD our God says. Then tell us whatever the LORD our God tells you. We will listen and obey.' 'The LORD heard you when you spoke to me and the LORD said to me, 'I have heard what these people said to you. Everything they said was good. Oh, that their hearts would be inclined to fear me and keep all my commands always so that it might go well with them and their children forever! Go, tell them to return to their tents. But you stay here with me so that I may give you all the commands, decrees, and laws that you are to teach them to follow in the land I am giving them to possess.'

So be careful to do what the LORD your God has commanded you; do not turn aside to the right or to the left. Walk in all the way that the LORD your God has commanded you, so that you may live and prosper and prolong

your days in the land that you will possess." (Deuteronomy 5:1-33 NIV)

### 53.5 Do Not Test the Lord

#### a. Victory over the Amalekites: Moses' Prayer

[ ] What is your assignment to conquer?

[ ] What is the penalty for interfering with God's work?

[ ] Why cannot fear and love dwell together?

[ ] Why is it that the enemy will rise against you before being destroyed?

[ ] How could you dwell in love and not in fear?

It is written: "Set out now and cross the Arnon Gorge. See, I have given into your hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his country. Begin to take possession of it and engage him in battle. This very day I will begin to put the terror and fear of you on all the nations under heaven. They will hear reports of you and will tremble and be in anguish because of you.

From the desert of Kedemoth, I sent messengers to Sihon king of Heshbon offering peace and saying, 'Let us pass through your country. We will stay on the main road; we will not turn aside to the right or to the left. Sell us food to eat and water to drink for their price in silver. Only let us pass through on foot as the descendants of Esau, who live in Seir,

and the Moabites, who live in Ar, did for us until we cross the Jordan into the land the LORD our God is giving us.' But Sihon king of Heshbon refused to let us pass through. For the LORD your God had made his spirit stubborn and his heart obstinate in order to give him into your hands, as he has now done.

The LORD said to me, 'See, I have begun to deliver Sihon and his country over to you. Now begin to conquer and possess his land.' When Sihon and all his army came out to meet us in battle at Jahaz, the LORD our God delivered him over to us and we struck him down, together with his sons and his whole army. At that time, we took all his towns and completely destroyed the men, women, and children. We left no survivors. But the livestock and the plunder from the towns we had captured we carried off for ourselves.

From Aroer on the rim of the Arnon Gorge, and from the town in the gorge, even as far as Gilead, not one town was too strong for us. The LORD our God gave us all of them. But in accordance with the command of the LORD our God, you did not encroach on any of the lands of the Ammonites, neither the land along the course of the Jabbok nor that around the towns in the hills." (Deuteronomy 2:24-37 NIV)

## **b. The Amalekites Defeated: Those Who Rose Against God's Plan: Moses' Prayer**

The Amalekites prepared many weapons to destroy the Israelites, but do you know how much they were able to use them against God's people?

[ ] Where does your help come from?

[ ] How do you win the battle?

It is written: "The Amalekites came and attacked the Israelites at Rephidim. Moses said to Joshua, 'Choose some of our men and go out to fight the Amalekites. Tomorrow I will stand on top of the hill with the staff of God in my hands.' So Joshua fought the Amalekites as Moses had ordered, and Moses, Aaron, and Hur went to the top of the hill.

As long as Moses held up his hands, the Israelites were winning, but whenever he lowered his hands, the Amalekites were winning. When Moses' hands grew tired, they took a stone and put it under him and he sat on it. Aaron and Hur held his hands up—one on one side, one on the other—so that his hands remained steady till sunset.

So Joshua overcame the Amalekite army with the sword. Then the LORD said to Moses, 'Write this on a scroll as something to be remembered and make sure that Joshua hears it because I will completely blot out the

memory of Amalek from under heaven.'

Moses built an altar and called it The LORD is my Banner. He said, 'For hands were lifted up to the throne of the LORD.' The LORD will be at war against the Amalekites from generation to generation." (Exodus 17:8-16 NIV)

God works through man, displaying His power through man's prayers. The Israelites' weapon was the arms of Moses. They were losing when he lowered his arms, and when they were up, they were winning the war.

## 54 War against enemies

### 54.1 God will send His angels before you

#### Victory Against the Giant

[ ] What does foolishness and stubbornness bring?

It is written: "Next, we turned and went up along the road towards Bashan, and Og king of Bashan with his whole army marched out to meet us in battle at Edrei. The LORD said to me, 'Do not be afraid of him, for I have handed him over to you with his whole army and his land. Do to him what you did to Sihon king of the Amorites, who reigned in Heshbon.' So the LORD our God also gave into our hands Og king of Bashan and all his army.

We struck them down, leaving no survivors. At that time, we took all his cities. There was not one of the sixty cities that we did not take from them—the whole region of Argob, Og's kingdom in Bashan. All these cities were fortified with high walls and with gates and bars, and there were also a great many unwallled villages. We completely destroyed them, as we had done with Sihon king of Heshbon, destroying every city—men, women, and children. But all the livestock and the plunder from their cities we carried off for ourselves.

So at that time, we took from these two kings of the Amorites the territory east of the Jordan, from the Arnon Gorge as far as Mount Hermon. (Hermon is called Sirion by the Sidonians; the Amorites call it Senir.) We took all the towns on the plateau, and all Gilead, and all Bashan as far as Salecah and Edrei, towns of Og's kingdom in Bashan. (Only Og king of Bashan was left of the remnant of the Rephaites. His bed was made of iron and was more than thirteen feet long and six feet wide. It is still in Rabbah of the Ammonites.)" (Deuteronomy 3:1-11 NIV)

The foolish do not fear God and do not repent. The great armies and fortresses of King Bashan became like bubbles of water in God's presence. Evil may be a fast runner but only towards destruction.

### **Water and Grumbling: What not to go in Massah**

It is written: "Do what is right and good in the LORD's sight, so that it may go well with you and you may go in and take over the good land that the LORD promised on oath to your forefathers, thrusting out all your enemies before you, as the LORD said.

In the future, when your son asks you, 'What is the meaning of the stipulations, decrees, and laws the LORD our God has commanded you?'

Tell him: We were slaves of the Pharaoh in Egypt, but the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand. Before our eyes, the LORD sent miraculous signs and wonders both great and terrible upon Egypt and Pharaoh and his whole household. But he brought us out from there to bring us in and give us the land that he promised on oath to our forefathers. The LORD commanded us to obey all these decrees and to fear the LORD our God so that we might always prosper and be kept alive, as is the case today. And if we are careful to obey all this law before the LORD our God, as he has commanded us, that will be our righteousness." (Deuteronomy 6:18-25 NIV)

**Command:** Order

**Law:** Binding rules that must be kept

**Stipulations:** Agreements between parties

**Decree:** Order the enforcement of law

## 54.2 Will Drive Out Little by Little

[ ] What inheritance are you building for your children and disciples?

[ ] What inheritance have you left for your children or disciples?

The best inheritance is the salvation of God; a testimony of victory, and blessings obtained through obeying His word.

[ ] What could be compared to testing the LORD God at Massah today? (Water)

It is written: "See, I am sending an angel ahead of you to guard you along the way and to bring you to the place I have prepared. Pay attention to him and listen to what he says. Do not rebel against him; he will not forgive your rebellion, since my Name is in him. If you listen carefully to what he says and do all that I say, I will be an enemy to your enemies and will oppose those who oppose you. My angel will go ahead of you and bring you into the land of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Canaanites, Hivites, and Jebusites, and I will wipe them out. Do not bow down before their gods or worship them or follow their practices. You must demolish them and break their sacred stones into pieces.

Worship the LORD your God and his blessing will be on your food and water. I will take away sickness from among you, and none will miscarry or be barren in your land. I will give you a full life span. I will send my terror ahead of you and throw into confusion every nation you encounter. I will make all your enemies turn their backs and run. I will send the hornet ahead of you to drive the Hivites, Canaanites, and Hittites out of your way.

But I will not drive them out in a single year, because the land would become desolate and the wild animals too numerous for you. Little by little I will drive them out before you until you have increased enough to take possession of the land. I will establish your borders from the Red Sea to the Sea of the Philistines, and from the desert to the River. I will hand over to you the people who live in the land and you will drive them out before you. Do not make a covenant with them or with their gods. Do not let them live in your land, or they will cause you to sin against me because the worship of their gods will certainly be a snare to you." (Exodus 23:20-33 NIV)

- [ ] What does "serve God only" mean?
- [ ] What does God promise for those who serve only Him?
- [ ] Why did God leave some Canaanites?
- [ ] Do you see the love of God for His children in these commandments?
- [ ] How do we win that battle against a little?
- [ ] Why does He always go before you in battle and what is the meaning of that?
- [ ] What causes you to hold hands with the enemy of God who came to destroy you?
- [ ] What good works in you has God begun?
- [ ] Why is it that the enemy will not give up until the last day and what is your testimony on this?

[ ] What and through whom does God give blessings and curses?

[ ] Who gives your enemies more power against you?

## 55 Moses and God

### 55.1 God showed His glory to Moses

[ ] How can we maintain His presence and the fullness of the Holy Spirit?

[ ] Followers of Christ hold a better promise than what God promised Moses. What are they?

It is written: Moses said to the LORD, "You have been telling me, 'Lead these people,' but you have not let me know whom you will send with me. You have said, 'I know you by name and you have found favor with me.' If you are pleased with me, teach me your ways so I may know you and continue to find favor with you. Remember that this nation is your people."

The LORD replied, "My Presence will go with you, and I will give you rest." Then Moses said to Him, "If your Presence does not go with us, do not send us up from here. How will anyone know that you are pleased with me and with your people unless you go with us? What else will distinguish me and your people from all the other people on the face of the earth?"

And the LORD said to Moses, "I will do the very thing you have asked because I am pleased with you and I know you by name." Then Moses said, "Now show me your glory." And the

LORD said, "I will cause all my goodness to pass in front of you, and I will proclaim my name, the LORD, in your presence. I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

But," He said, "you cannot see my face, for no one may see me and live." Then the LORD said, "There is a place near me where you may stand on a rock. When my glory passes by, I will put you in a cleft in the rock and cover you with my hand until I have passed by. Then I will remove my hand and you will see my back, but my face must not be seen." (Exodus 33:12-23 NIV)

## 55.2 Ten Commandments chiseled

[ ] How can you sanctify His altar, and why do we need to do that?

It is written: At that time the LORD said to me, "Chisel out two stone tablets like the first ones and come up to me on the mountain. Also, make a wooden chest. I will write on the tablets the words that were on the first tablets, which you broke. Then you are to put them in the chest." So I made the ark out of acacia wood and chiseled out two stone tablets like the first ones, and I went up on the mountain with the two tablets in my hands.

The LORD wrote on these tablets what he had written before, the Ten Commandments he had proclaimed to you on the mountain, out of the fire, on the day of the assembly. And the LORD gave them to me. Then I came back down the mountain and put the tablets in the ark I had made, as the LORD commanded me, and they are there now.

(The Israelites traveled from the wells of the Jaakanites to Moserah. There Aaron died and was buried, and Eleazar his son succeeded him as a priest. From there they traveled to Gudgodah and on to Jotbathah, a land with streams of water. At that time the LORD set apart the tribe of Levi to carry the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister and to pronounce blessings in his name, as they still do today.

That is why the Levites have no share or inheritance among their brothers; the LORD is their inheritance, as the LORD your God told them. Now I had stayed on the mountain forty days and nights, as I did the first time, and the LORD listened to me at this time also. It was not his will to destroy you. "Go," the LORD said to me, "and lead the people on their way, so that they may enter and possess the land that I swore to their fathers to give them." (Deuteronomy 10:1-11 NIV)

### 55.3 Carefully follow God's Commandments

[ ] How does God discipline whom He loves?

[ ] How and when does God execute justice for all the wrongs one has committed?

[ ] How do the penalties of sins continue to future generations? What could stop this generational curse?

[ ] When will His judgment come?

[ ] Why does His judgment come suddenly?

It is written: During the forty years that I led you through the desert, your clothes did not wear out, nor did the sandals on your feet. You ate no bread and drank no wine or other fermented drink. I did this so that you might know that I am the LORD your God.

When you reached this place, Sihon king of Heshbon and Og king of Bashan came out to fight against us, but we defeated them. We took their land and gave it as an inheritance to the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh. Carefully follow the terms of this covenant, so that you may prosper in everything you do.

All of you are standing today in the presence of the LORD your God—your leaders and chief men, your elders and officials, and all the other men of Israel, together with your children and your wives, and the aliens living

in your camps who chop your wood and carry your water.

You are standing here in order to enter into a covenant with the LORD your God, a covenant the LORD is making with you this day and sealing with an oath, to confirm you this day as His people, that He may be your God as He promised you and as He swore to your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. I am making this covenant, with its oath, not only with you who are standing here with us today in the presence of the LORD our God but also with those who are not here today.

You yourselves know how we lived in Egypt and how we passed through the countries on the way here. You saw among them their detestable images and idols of wood and stone, of silver and gold.

Make sure there is no man or woman, clan or tribe among you today whose heart turns away from the LORD our God to go and worship the gods of those nations; make sure there is no root among you that produces such bitter poison.

When such a person hears the words of this oath, he invokes a blessing on himself and therefore thinks, "I will be safe, even though I persist in going my own way." This will bring disaster to the watered land as well as the dry.

The LORD will never be willing to forgive him; His wrath and zeal will burn against that man. All the curses written in this book will fall upon him, and the LORD will blot out his name from under heaven. The LORD will single him out from all the tribes of Israel for disaster, according to all the curses of the covenant written in this Book of the Law.

Your children who follow you in later generations and foreigners who come from distant lands will see the calamities that have fallen on the land and the diseases with which the LORD has afflicted it. The whole land will be a burning waste of salt and sulfur—nothing planted, nothing sprouting, no vegetation growing on it. It will be like the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboiim, which the LORD overthrew in fierce anger.

All the nations will ask: "Why has the LORD done this to this land? Why this fierce, burning anger?" And the answer will be: "It is because these people abandoned the covenant of the LORD, the God of their fathers, the covenant He made with them when He brought them out of Egypt. They went off and worshiped other gods and bowed down to them, gods they did not know, gods He had not given them.

Therefore, the LORD's anger burned against this land, so that He brought on it all the curses written in this book. In furious anger and in great wrath the LORD uprooted them from their land and thrust them into another land, as it is now."

The secret things belong to the LORD our God, but the things revealed belong to us and to our children forever, that we may follow all the words of this law. (Deuteronomy 29:5-29 NIV)

While people are saying, "Peace and safety," destruction will come on them suddenly, as labor pains on a pregnant woman, and they will not escape. (1 Thessalonians 5:3)

My son, do not despise the Lord's discipline and do not resent His rebuke, because the Lord disciplines those He loves, as a father the son he delights in. (Proverbs 3:11-12 NIV)

#### **55.4 Moses forbidden to cross the Jordan River**

[ ] Why did Moses lose the opportunity to enter the Promised Land?

[ ] How can we be humble like Moses, who accepted God's judgment regarding his final destination?

It is written: At that time, I commanded Joshua: "You have seen with your own eyes all that the LORD your God has done to these two kings. The LORD will do the same to all the

kingdoms over there where you are going. Do not be afraid of them; the LORD your God himself will fight for you."

At that time I pleaded with the LORD: "O Sovereign LORD, you have begun to show to your servant your greatness and your strong hand. For what god is there in heaven or on earth who can do the deeds and mighty works you do? Let me go over and see the good land beyond the Jordan—that fine hill country and Lebanon."

But because of you, the LORD was angry with me and would not listen to me. "That is enough," the LORD said. "Do not speak to me anymore about this matter. Go up to the top of Pisgah and look west and north and south and east. Look at the land with your own eyes, since you are not going to cross this Jordan.

But commission Joshua, and encourage and strengthen him, for he will lead these people across and will cause them to inherit the land that you will see." So we stayed in the valley near Beth Peor. (Deuteronomy 3:21-29 NIV)

This is the law Moses set before the Israelites. These are the stipulations, decrees, and laws Moses gave them when they came out of Egypt and were in the valley near Beth Peor east of the Jordan, in the land of Sihon

king of the Amorites, who reigned in Heshbon and was defeated by Moses and the Israelites as they came out of Egypt.

They took possession of his land and the land of Og king of Bashan, the two Amorite kings east of the Jordan. This land extended from Aroer on the rim of the Arnon Gorge to Mount Siyon, that is Hebron, and included all the Arabah east of the Jordan, as far as the Sea of the Arabah, below the slopes of Pisgah. (Deuteronomy 4:44-49 NIV)

## 55.5 The song of Moses

### 55.5.1 They are not just idle words for you: They are your life

[ ] How do you proclaim His name?

[ ] What is the proper and acceptable attitude toward God?

[ ] What does it mean that it was God who led the Israelites through the wilderness and not Moses?

[ ] How does God control the nature He created, and why?

[ ] How does the loving God proclaim such a decree of destruction?

[ ] How could the words God proclaimed stand eternally and never change?

[ ] Who are on the path of judgment?

It is written: Listen, O heavens, and I will speak; hear, O earth, the words

of my mouth. Let my teaching fall like rain and my words descend like dew, like showers on new grass, like abundant rain on tender plants. I will proclaim the name of the LORD. Oh, praise the greatness of our God! He is the Rock, his works are perfect, and all his ways are just. A faithful God who does no wrong, upright and just is He.

They have acted corruptly towards him; to their shame, they are no longer his children, but a warped and crooked generation.

Is this the way you repay the LORD, O foolish and unwise people? Is He not your Father, your Creator, who made you and formed you?

Remember the days of old; consider the generations long past. Ask your father and he will tell you, your elders, and they will explain to you. When the Most High gave the nations their inheritance, when He divided all mankind, He set up boundaries for the peoples according to the number of the sons of Israel.

For the LORD's portion is his people, Jacob his allotted inheritance. In a desert land, he found himself, in a barren and howling waste. He shielded him and cared for him; he guarded him as the apple of his eye, like an eagle that stirs up its nest and hovers over its young, that spreads

its wings to catch them and carries them on its pinions.

The LORD alone led him; no foreign god was with him. He made him ride on the heights of the land and fed him with the fruit of the fields. He nourished him with honey from the rock, and with oil from the flinty crag, with curds and milk from herd and flock and with fattened lambs and goats, with choice rams of Bashan and the finest grains of wheat. You drank the foaming blood of the grape.

Jeshurun grew fat and kicked; filled with food, he became heavy and sleek. He abandoned the God who made him and rejected the Rock his Savior.

They made Him jealous with their foreign gods and angered Him with their detestable idols. They sacrificed to demons, which are not God—gods they had not known, gods that recently appeared, gods your fathers did not fear. You deserted the Rock, who fathered you; you forgot the God who gave you birth.

The LORD saw this and rejected them because He was angered by his sons and daughters.

"I will hide my face from them," He said, "And see what their end will be; for they are a perverse generation, children who are unfaithful. They made me jealous by what is no god and angered me with their worthless

idols. I will make them envious by those who are not a people; I will make them angry by a nation that has no understanding. For a fire has been kindled by my wrath, one that burns to the realm of death below.

It will devour the earth and its harvests and set on fire the foundations of the mountains. I will heap calamities upon them and expend my arrows against them. I will send wasting famine against them, consuming pestilence and deadly plague; I will send against them the fangs of wild beasts, the venom of vipers that glide in the dust.

In the street, the sword will make them childless; in their homes, terror will reign. Young men and young women will perish, infants and gray-haired men. I said I would scatter them and blot out their memory from mankind, but I dreaded the taunt of the enemy, lest the adversary misunderstand and say, 'Our hand has triumphed; the LORD has not done all this.'" They are a nation without sense; there is no discernment in them.

If only they were wise and would understand this and discern what their end will be! How could one man chase a thousand, or two put ten thousand to flight, unless their Rock had sold them, unless the LORD had given them up?

For their rock is not like our Rock, as even our enemies concede. Their vine comes from the vine of Sodom and from the fields of Gomorrah. Their grapes are filled with poison, and their clusters with bitterness. Their wine is the venom of serpents, the deadly poison of cobras. Have I not kept this in reserve and sealed it in my vaults?

It is mine to avenge; I will repay. In due time their foot will slip; their day of disaster is near, and their doom rushes upon them. The LORD will judge his people and have compassion on his servants when He sees their strength is gone and no one is left, slave or free. He will say: "Now where are their gods, the rock they took refuge in, the gods who ate the fat of their sacrifices and drank the wine of their drink offerings?"

Let them rise up to help you! Let them give you shelter! See now that I myself am He! There is no god besides me. I put to death and I bring to life, I have wounded and I will heal, and no one can deliver out of my hand. I lift my hand to heaven and declare: As surely as I live forever, when I sharpen my flashing sword and my hand grasps it in judgment, I will take vengeance on my adversaries and repay those who hate me.

I will make my arrows drunk with blood, while my sword devours flesh:

the blood of the slain and the captives, the heads of the enemy leaders."

Rejoice, O nations, with His people, for He will avenge the blood of his servants; He will take vengeance on his enemies and make atonement for His land and people.

Moses came with Joshua son of Nun and spoke all the words of this song in the hearing of the people. When Moses finished reciting all these words to all of Israel, he said to them, take to heart all the words I have solemnly declared to you this day, so that you may command your children to obey carefully all the words of this law. They are not just idle words for you—they are your life. By them, you will live long in the land you are crossing the Jordan to possess. (Deuteronomy 32:1-47 NIV)

You repay God through your actions and attitude.

### **55.5.2 They will forsake me and break the covenant**

[ ] What causes difficulty in your path now? Death is the end in the world but not in the Lord. Death does not stop the works of God.

[ ] Are your disciples prepared to carry on your work?

[ ] What actions display obedience and humbleness in the time of success and prosperity because you know it is from God?

[ ] What could make you strong and courageous against the world?

[ ] How do you stop doing evil in the sight of the Lord and do what is right?

It is written: The LORD said to Moses, "Now the day of your death is near. Call Joshua and present yourselves at the Tent of Meeting, where I will commission him." So Moses and Joshua came and presented themselves at the Tent of Meeting.

Then the LORD appeared at the Tent in a pillar of cloud, and the cloud stood over the entrance to the Tent. And the LORD said to Moses: "You are going to rest with your fathers, and these people will soon prostitute themselves to the foreign gods of the land they are entering.

They will forsake me and break the covenant I made with them. On that day I will become angry with them and forsake them; I will hide my face from them, and they will be destroyed. Many disasters and difficulties will come upon them, and on that day they will ask, 'Have not these disasters come upon us because our God is not with us?' And I will certainly hide my face on that day because of all their wickedness in turning to other gods.

Now write down for yourselves this song and teach it to the Israelites and make them sing it, so that it may be a

witness for me against them. When I have brought them into the land flowing with milk and honey, the land I promised on oath to their forefathers, and when they eat their fill and thrive, they will turn to other gods and worship them, rejecting me and breaking my covenant.

And when many disasters and difficulties come upon them, this song will testify against them, because it will not be forgotten by their descendants. I know what they are disposed to do, even before I bring them into the land I promised them on oath."

So Moses wrote down this song that day and taught it to the Israelites. The LORD gave this command to Joshua son of Nun: "Be strong and courageous, for you will bring the Israelites into the land I promised them on oath, and I myself will be with you."

After Moses finished writing in a book the words of this law from beginning to end, he gave this command to the Levites who carried the ark of the covenant of the LORD: "Take this Book of the Law and place it beside the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God. There it will remain as a witness against you. For I know how rebellious and stiff-necked you are.

If you have been rebellious against the LORD while I am still alive and

with you, how much more will you rebel after I die! Assemble before me all the elders of your tribes and all your officials, so that I can speak these words in their hearing and call heaven and earth to testify against them.

For I know that after my death you are sure to become utterly corrupt and to turn from the way I have commanded you. In days to come, disaster will fall upon you because you will do evil in the sight of the LORD and provoke Him to anger by what your hands have made." (Deuteronomy 31:14-29 NIV)

God knew what they would do in the future yet gave them what He promised! A loving father would not give His children trials without reason. If you have found your trials' reasons, don't be angry or complain but repent and renew yourself. Difficult times are opportunities to get closer to the Lord.

## 55.6 Death of Moses

[ ] How do you uphold His holiness in the assembly?

[ ] What is the penalty for stealing from God?

It is written: On that same day, the LORD told Moses, "Go up into the Abarim Range to Mount Nebo in Moab, across from Jericho, and view Canaan, the land I am giving the Israelites as

their own possession. There on the mountain that you have climbed, you will die and be gathered to your people, just as your brother Aaron died on Mount Hor and was gathered to his people.

This is because both of you broke faith with me in the presence of the Israelites at the waters of Meribah Kadesh in the Desert of Zin and because you did not uphold my holiness among the Israelites. Therefore, you will see the land only from a distance; you will not enter the land I am giving to the people of Israel." (Deuteronomy 32:48-52 NIV)

### **55.7 No Sacrifice made in the wilderness**

[ ] Why can the God of love also be the God of wrath? The love of God hates to see you fall into sins.

[ ] Why do your sins trouble God's heart?

[ ] How do you live a life honoring God?

It is written: Did you bring me sacrifices and offerings forty years in the desert, O house of Israel? (Amos 5:25 NIV)

My people, what have I done to you? How have I burdened you? Answer me. (Micah 6:3 NIV)

'A son honors his father, and a servant his master. If I am a father, where is the honor due me? If I am a master, where is the respect due me?" says the LORD Almighty. "It is

you, O priests, who show contempt for my name. "But you ask, 'How have we shown contempt for your name?" (Malachi 1:6 NIV)

You have not brought me sheep for burnt offerings, nor honored me with your sacrifices. I have not burdened you with grain offerings nor wearied you with demands for incense. (Isaiah 43:23 NIV)

## 56. Before Crossing the Jordan River

### 56.1 Words of Assurance and Judgment

[ ] What is a haughty heart and its destiny?

[ ] What causes us to seek praise from people?

[ ] Why do the number of enemies to conquer and achieve goals in the Lord always seem more than we can handle?

It is written: "Hear, O Israel. You are now about to cross the Jordan to go in and dispossess nations greater and stronger than you, with large cities that have walls up to the sky. The people are strong and tall—Anakites! You know about them and have heard it said: 'Who can stand up against the Anakites?' But be assured today that the LORD your God is the one who goes across ahead of you like a devouring fire. He will destroy them; he will subdue them before you. And you will drive them out and annihilate them quickly, as the LORD has promised you. After the LORD your God has driven them out before you, do not say to yourself, 'The LORD has brought me here to take possession of this land because of my righteousness.' No, it is on account of the wickedness of these nations that the LORD is going to drive them out before you. It is not because of your righteousness or your integrity that you are going in to take possession of their land; but on account of the

wickedness of these nations, the LORD your God will drive them out before you, to accomplish what He swore to your fathers, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. Understand, then, that it is not because of your righteousness that the LORD your God is giving you this good land to possess, for you are a stiff-necked people." (Deuteronomy 9:1-6 NIV)

"And He said to them, 'You are those who justify yourselves before men, but God knows your hearts. For what is highly esteemed among men is an abomination in the sight of God.'" (Luke 16:15)

A haughty heart invites a destructive storm; it takes its place against God. It is like idol worship that kindles God's wrath.

## **56.2 Conquering Your Jericho**

Jericho represents your most challenging enemy to conquer. However, other battles will be much easier once you know how to prevail. Your old nature and desires of the mind, joined with enemies, will never rest and seek to destroy you until you throw off your old nature by faith in Christ. Only the presence of the living God, the Word, the One who conquered the world, who is knocking on your door, has the authority and power to protect and defeat the adversary. Invite Him in, and always drink the water (His Word) from Him. Your old nature has been crucified with Christ on the cross.

- [ ] What does it mean that the scriptures cannot be broken?
- [ ] How is what Jesus said true?
- [ ] Can we pray for our pleasure?
- [ ] How and where can we meet God?
- [ ] What was the instruction to seek Him, and how do we do that?
- [ ] What is the meaning of "He is God"?
- [ ] What does it mean that He is in you?
- [ ] Why did Jesus say to pray?
- [ ] How can you win the battle between you and yourself?
- [ ] What does it mean that the will of the Lord for us is to pray without ceasing?

It is written: "Here I am! I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in and eat with that person, and they with me." (Revelation 3:20)

"I praise you because I am fearfully and wonderfully made; your works are wonderful; I know that full well. My frame was not hidden from you when I was made in the secret place when I was woven together in the depths of the earth. Your eyes saw my unformed body; all the days ordained for me were written in your book before one of them came to be. How precious to me are your thoughts, God! How vast is the sum of them!" (Psalm 139:14-17 NIV)

"Take delight in the Lord, and he will give you the desires of your heart."  
(Psalm 37:4)

"I will cry unto God Most High, unto God that performeth all things for me." (Psalm 57:2 ASV)

"He who did not spare his own Son, but gave him up for us all—how will he not also, along with him, graciously give us all things?"  
(Romans 8:32)

"You may ask me for anything in my name, and I will do it." (John 14:14)

"'If you can'?" said Jesus. 'Everything is possible for one who believes.'  
(Mark 9:23 NIV)

"Consider it pure joy, my brothers and sisters, whenever you face trials of many kinds because you know that the testing of your faith produces perseverance. Let perseverance finish its work so that you may be mature and complete, not lacking anything. If any of you lacks wisdom, you should ask God, who gives generously to all without finding fault, and it will be given to you. But when you ask, you must believe and not doubt, because the one who doubts is like a wave of the sea, blown and tossed by the wind. That person should not expect to receive anything from the Lord. Such a person is double-minded and unstable in all they do." (James 1:2-7)

"There is a time for everything, and a season for every activity under the heavens: Now all has been heard; here is the conclusion of the matter: Fear God and keep his commandments, for this is the duty of all mankind." (Ecclesiastes 3:1; 12:13)

"And I will do whatever you ask in my name, so that the Father may be glorified in the Son. You may ask me for anything in my name, and I will do it. If you love me, keep my commands. And I will ask the Father, and he will give you another advocate to help you and be with you forever—the Spirit of truth. The world cannot accept him, because it neither sees him nor knows him. But you know him, for he lives with you and will be in you. I will not leave you as orphans; I will come to you." (John 14:13-18)

"Therefore I tell you, whatever you ask for in prayer, believe that you have received it, and it will be yours." (Mark 11:24 NIV)

"Ask and it will be given to you; seek and you will find; knock and the door will be opened to you. For everyone who asks receives; the one who seeks finds; and to the one who knocks, the door will be opened. Which of you, if his son asks for bread, will give him a stone? Or if he asks for a fish, will give him a snake? If you, then, though you are evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more

will your Father in heaven give good gifts to those who ask him! So in everything, do to others what you would have them do to you, for this sums up the Law and the Prophets." (Matthew 7:7-12 NIV)

### 56.3 Sabbath Day

#### Jesus' Teaching

The Son of Man is Lord even of the Sabbath. God is pleased by fasting that controls a foolish mind, acts, and desires to draw closer to Him.

[ ] Why did God give the Sabbath to His people?

[ ] What separates religion from the code of relationship given by God?

It is written: "One Sabbath Jesus was going through the cornfields, and as his disciples walked along, they began to pick some ears of corn. The Pharisees said to him, 'Look, why are they doing what is unlawful on the Sabbath?' He answered, 'Have you never read what David did when he and his companions were hungry and in need? In the days of Abiathar the high priest, he entered the house of God and ate the consecrated bread, which is lawful only for priests to eat. And he also gave some to his companions.' Then he said to them, 'The Sabbath was made for man, not man for the Sabbath. So the Son of

Man is Lord even of the Sabbath."  
(Mark 2:23-28 NIVUK)

"Is not this the kind of fasting I have chosen: to loose the chains of injustice and untie the cords of the yoke, to set the oppressed free and break every yoke? Is it not to share your food with the hungry and to provide the poor wanderer with shelter—when you see the naked, to clothe them, and not to turn away from your own flesh and blood?"  
(Isaiah 58:6-7 NIV)

#### **56.4 My Father and I Are One**

[ ] Why and how does God watch over you?

[ ] What hinders your life from doing what He said or shown, but instead doing what He said not to?

It is written: "So, because Jesus was doing these things on the Sabbath, the Jews persecuted him. Jesus said to them, 'My Father is always at His work to this very day, and I, too, am working.' For this reason, the Jews tried all the harder to kill him; not only was he breaking the Sabbath, but he was even calling God his own Father, making himself equal with God. Jesus gave them this answer: 'I tell you the truth, the Son can do nothing by himself; he can do only what he sees his Father doing, because whatever the Father does the Son also does. For the Father loves the Son and shows him all he does.

Yes, to your amazement he will show him even greater things than these." (John 5:16-20 NIV)

### 56.5 Sabbath: To Do Good or to Do Evil?

It is written: "Another time he went into the synagogue, and a man with a shriveled hand was there. Some of them were looking for a reason to accuse Jesus, so they watched him closely to see if he would heal him on the Sabbath. Jesus said to the man with the shriveled hand, 'Stand up in front of everyone.' Then Jesus asked them, 'Which is lawful on the Sabbath: to do good or to do evil, to save life or to kill?' But they remained silent. He looked around at them in anger and, deeply distressed at their stubborn hearts, said to the man, 'Stretch out your hand.' He stretched it out, and his hand was completely restored. Then the Pharisees went out and began to plot with the Herodians how they might kill Jesus." (Mark 3:1-6 NIV)

"Not until halfway through the Feast did Jesus go up to the temple courts and begin to teach. The Jews were amazed and asked, 'How did this man get such learning without having studied?' Jesus answered, 'My teaching is not my own. It comes from him who sent me. If anyone chooses to do God's will, he will find out whether my teaching comes from God or whether I speak on my own. He

who speaks on his own does so to gain honor for himself, but he who works for the honor of the one who sent him is a man of truth; there is nothing false about him. Has not Moses given you the law? Yet not one of you keeps the law. Why are you trying to kill me?' 'You are demon-possessed,' the crowd answered. 'Who is trying to kill you?' Jesus said to them, 'I did one miracle, and you are all astonished. Yet, because Moses gave you circumcision (though actually, it did not come from Moses, but from the patriarchs), you circumcise a child on the Sabbath. Now if a child can be circumcised on the Sabbath so that the law of Moses may not be broken, why are you angry with me for healing the whole man on the Sabbath? Stop judging by mere appearances, and make a right judgment.'" (John 7:14-24 NIV)

### **56.5.1 Isaiah's Teaching on Sabbath**

- [ ] Why is using religion to hurt people not from God?
- [ ] What would God say about your teaching?
- [ ] What is preaching the word of God by His words and not your own?
- [ ] How do you discern between right and wrong judgment?
- [ ] Why do we need to learn and teach holiness and keep it, and how do we do that?
- [ ] What is holy?

[ ] How do you keep the Sabbath correctly and honorably?

[ ] What are the rewards and blessings for keeping the Sabbath right?

It is written: "This is what the LORD says: 'Maintain justice and do what is right, for my salvation is close at hand and my righteousness will soon be revealed.' Blessed is the man who does this, the man who holds it fast, who keeps the Sabbath without desecrating it, and keeps his hand from doing any evil. Let no foreigner who has bound himself to the LORD say, 'The LORD will surely exclude me from his people.' And let not any eunuch complain, 'I am only a dry tree.' For this is what the LORD says: 'To the eunuchs who keep my Sabbaths, who choose what pleases me and hold fast to my covenant—to them I will give within my temple and its walls a memorial and a name better than sons and daughters; I will give them an everlasting name that will not be cut off. And foreigners who bind themselves to the LORD to serve him, to love the name of the LORD, and to worship him, all who keep the Sabbath without desecrating it and who hold fast to my covenant—these I will bring to my holy mountain and give them joy in my house of prayer. Their burnt offerings and sacrifices will be accepted on my altar; for my house will be called a house of prayer for all nations.' The

Sovereign LORD declares—he who gathers the exiles of Israel: 'I will gather still others to them besides those already gathered.'" (Isaiah 56:1-8 NIV)

"If you keep your feet from breaking the Sabbath and from doing as you please on my holy day; if you call the Sabbath a delight and the LORD's holy day honorable, and if you honor it by not going your own way and not doing as you please or speaking idle words, then you will find your joy in the LORD, and I will cause you to ride on the heights of the land and to feast on the inheritance of your father Jacob.' The mouth of the LORD has spoken." (Isaiah 58:13-14 NIV)

Keeping the Sabbath holy teaches you how to love the Holy God. You find the secret of how joy comes through that and obtain the blessings He promised.

### **56.5.2 Moses' Teaching**

It is written: "Then the LORD said to Moses, 'Say to the Israelites, "You must observe my Sabbaths. This will be a sign between me and you for the generations to come so that you may know that I am the LORD, who makes you holy. Observe the Sabbath, because it is holy to you. Anyone who desecrates it must be put to death; whoever does any work on that day must be cut off from his people. For six days, work is to be done, but the

seventh day is a Sabbath of rest, holy to the LORD. Whoever does any work on the Sabbath day must be put to death. The Israelites are to observe the Sabbath, celebrating it for the generations to come as a lasting covenant. It will be a sign between me and the Israelites forever, for in six days the LORD made the heavens and the earth, and on the seventh day he abstained from work and rested.' When the LORD finished speaking to Moses on Mount Sinai, he gave him the two tablets of the Testimony, the tablets of stone inscribed by the finger of God." (Exodus 31:12-18 NIV)

### 56.6 Sabbath Sign

[ ] Why is the Sabbath the sign of a covenant between God and His people, and what does it mean?

[ ] Why do you need that sign of Sabbath?

"I am the Lord your God: Walk in my statutes, keep my judgments, and do them; hallow my Sabbaths, and they will be a sign between me and you, that you may know that I am the Lord your God." (Ezekiel 20:19-20)

### 56.7 Sabbatical Year

[ ] Why did God establish the Sabbatical year?

It is written: "For six years you are to sow your fields and harvest the crops, but during the seventh year let the land lie unploughed and unused. Then

the poor among your people may get food from it, and the wild animals may eat what they leave. Do the same with your vineyard and your olive grove. Six days do your work, but on the seventh day do not work, so that your ox and your donkey may rest and the slave born in your household, and the alien as well, may be refreshed. Be careful to do everything I have said to you. Do not invoke the names of other gods; do not let them be heard on your lips." (Exodus 23:10-13 NIV)

He wants to give justice to people and peace to society. It is to bless His creation, preserve the balance of nature, and provide mercy for people in dire need.

## **56.8 Understanding Marriage**

Divorce

[ ] Why does the Creator God condemn divorce?

[ ] Why does God hate people who hurt the hearts of others?

It is written: "You ask, 'Why?' It is because the Lord is the witness between you and the wife of your youth. You have been unfaithful to her, though she is your partner, the wife of your marriage covenant. Has not the one God made you? You belong to him in body and spirit. And what does the one God seek? Godly offspring. So be on your guard, and do

not be unfaithful to the wife of your youth. 'The man who hates and divorces his wife,' says the Lord, the God of Israel, 'does violence to the one he should protect,' says the Lord Almighty. So be on your guard, and do not be unfaithful." (Malachi 2:14-16 NIV)

"Haven't you read," he replied, "that at the beginning the Creator 'made them male and female,' and said, 'For this reason, a man will leave his father and mother and be united to his wife, and the two will become one flesh'? So they are no longer two, but one flesh. Therefore what God has joined together, let no one separate." (Matthew 19:4-6 NIV)

"It has been said, 'Anyone who divorces his wife must give her a certificate of divorce.' But I tell you that anyone who divorces his wife, except for marital unfaithfulness, causes her to become an adulteress, and anyone who marries the divorced woman commits adultery." (Matthew 5:31-32 NIV)

## **56.9 Understanding Tithing**

### **Giving in Recognition and Appreciation**

[ ] What are the purpose and code of offering?

It belongs to the Lord; returning to the Lord from what He has given maintains the reason for His continual blessing. Knowing all belongs

to Him and establishing a proper offering establishes a normal relationship with God and my heart.

It is written: "Be sure to set aside a tenth of all that your fields produce each year. Eat the tithe of your grain, new wine and oil, and the firstborn of your herds and flocks in the presence of the LORD your God at the place he will choose as a dwelling for his Name, so that you may learn to revere the LORD your God always. But if that place is too distant and you have been blessed by the LORD your God and cannot carry your tithe (because the place where the LORD will choose to put his Name is so far away), then exchange your tithe for silver, and take the silver with you and go to the place the LORD your God will choose. Use the silver to buy whatever you like: cattle, sheep, wine or other fermented drink, or anything you wish. Then you and your household shall eat there in the presence of the LORD your God and rejoice. And do not neglect the Levites living in your towns, for they have no allotment or inheritance of their own. At the end of every three years, bring all the tithes of that year's produce and store it in your towns, so that the Levites (who have no allotment or inheritance of their own) and the aliens, the fatherless and the widows who live in your towns may come and eat and be satisfied, and so that the

LORD your God may bless you in all the work of your hands."  
(Deuteronomy 14:22-29 NIV)

It is God's authority and stewardship principle: You confess that all things belong to Him and are given to you to enjoy and be used for His kingdom. You are showing where your heart is. You are qualifying for further blessing.

### **56.10 Giving from First Fruits**

[ ] Why does the first fruit belong to God, and what does that mean?

[ ] Why did God include that in the code?

It is written: "When you have entered the land that the LORD your God is giving you as an inheritance and have taken possession of it and settled in it, take some of the first-fruits of all that you produce from the soil of the land that the LORD your God is giving you and put them in a basket. Then go to the place that the LORD your God will choose as a dwelling for his Name and say to the priest in office at the time, 'I declare today to the LORD your God that I have come to the land that the LORD swore to our forefathers to give us.' The priest shall take the basket from your hands and set it down in front of the altar of the LORD your God. Then you shall declare before the LORD your God: 'My father was a wandering Aramean, and he went down into Egypt with a few people and lived there and became a great nation, powerful and

numerous. But the Egyptians ill-treated us and made us suffer, putting us to hard labor. Then we cried out to the LORD, the God of our fathers, and the LORD heard our voice and saw our misery, toil, and oppression. So the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand and an outstretched arm, with great terror and with miraculous signs and wonders. He brought us to this place and gave us this land, a land flowing with milk and honey; and now I bring the first fruits of the soil that you, O LORD, have given me.' Place the basket before the LORD your God and bow down before him. And you and the Levites and the aliens among you shall rejoice in all the good things the LORD your God has given to you and your household. When you have finished setting aside a tenth of all your produce in the third year, the year of the tithe, you shall give it to the Levite, the alien, the fatherless, and the widow, so that they may eat in your towns and be satisfied. Then say to the LORD your God: 'I have removed from my house the sacred portion and have given it to the Levite, the alien, the fatherless and the widow, according to all you commanded. I have not turned aside from your commands nor have I forgotten any of them. I have not eaten any of the sacred portions while I was in mourning, nor have I

removed any of it while I was unclean, nor have I offered any of it to the dead. I have obeyed the LORD my God; I have done everything you commanded me. Look down from heaven, your holy dwelling place, and bless your people Israel and the land you have given us as you promised on oath to our forefathers, a land flowing with milk and honey." (Deuteronomy 26:1-15 NIV)

### **56.11 First Fruit is for the Lord**

It is written: "Set apart for the LORD your God every firstborn male of your herds and flocks. Do not put the firstborn of your oxen to work, and do not shear the firstborn of your sheep. Each year you and your family are to eat them in the presence of the LORD your God at the place he will choose. If an animal has a defect, is lame or blind, or has any serious flaw, you must not sacrifice it to the LORD your God. You are to eat it in your own towns. Both the ceremonially unclean and the clean may eat it as if it were gazelle or deer. But you must not eat the blood; pour it out on the ground like water." (Deuteronomy 15:19-23 NIV)

### **Firstborn Right**

[ ] What does it mean to give Him the first harvest?

"If a man has two wives, and he loves one but not the other, and both bear

him sons but the firstborn is the son of the wife he does not love, when he wills his property to his sons, he must not give the rights of the firstborn to the son of the wife he loves in preference to his actual firstborn, the son of the wife he does not love. He must acknowledge the son of his unloved wife as the firstborn by giving him a double share of all he has. That son is the first sign of his father's strength. The right of the firstborn belongs to him." (Deuteronomy 21:15-17 NIV)

Putting God first in my life is true dedication.

### **56.12 Code of Financial Blessings**

[ ] How would God seek a warehouse to pour His blessings into today?

[ ] How do you honor God, not rob Him?

[ ] How would giving to God from what you receive be a privilege He has set aside for you?

[ ] What qualifies as the best gift?

It is written: "'Will a man rob God? Yet you have robbed me! But you say, 'In what way have we robbed you?' In tithes and offerings. You are cursed with a curse, for you have robbed me, even this whole nation. Bring all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be food in my house, and try me now in this,' says the Lord of hosts, 'If I will not open for you the windows of heaven and pour out for you such

blessing that there will not be room enough to receive it. And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, so that he will not destroy the fruit of your ground, nor shall the vine fail to bear fruit for you in the field,' says the Lord of hosts. And all nations will call you blessed, for you will be a delightful land,' says the Lord of hosts. 'They will be my treasured possession. I will spare them, just as a father has compassion and spares his son who serves him. And you will again see the distinction between the righteous and the wicked, between those who serve God and those who do not.'" (Malachi 3:8-12, 17-18)

"Take some of the first fruits of all that you produce from the soil of the land the LORD your God is giving you and put them in a basket. Then go to the place the LORD your God will choose as a dwelling for his Name." (Deuteronomy 26:2 NIV)

"Be sure to set aside a tenth of all that your fields produce each year." (Deuteronomy 14:22 NIV)

"A tithe of everything from the land, whether grain from the soil or fruit from the trees, belongs to the LORD; it is holy to the LORD." (Leviticus 27:30 NIV)

"So that the Levites (who have no allotment or inheritance of their own) and the aliens, the fatherless and the widows who live in your towns may

come and eat and be satisfied, and so that the LORD your God may bless you in all the work of your hands." (Deuteronomy 14:29 NIV)

"You have not brought me sheep for burnt offerings, nor honored me with your sacrifices. I have not burdened you with grain offerings nor wearied you with demands for incense." (Isaiah 43:23 NIV)

"I will bless them and the places surrounding my hill. I will send down showers in season; there will be showers of blessing." (Ezekiel 34:26 NIV)

"The best of all the first fruits and of all your special gifts will belong to the priests. You are to give them the first portion of your ground meal so that a blessing may rest on your household." (Ezekiel 44:30 NIV)

"O LORD, be gracious to us; we long for you. Be our strength every morning, our salvation in time of distress. At the thunder of your voice, the peoples flee; when you rise up, the nations scatter. Your plunder, O nations, is harvested as by young locusts; like a swarm of locusts, men pounce on it. The LORD is exalted, for he dwells on high; he will fill Zion with justice and righteousness. He will be the sure foundation for your times, a rich store of salvation and wisdom and knowledge; the fear of

the LORD is the key to this treasure."  
(Isaiah 33:2-6 NIV)

## 57 See the Big Picture

### Exercising Lovingkindness, Justice, and Righteousness on Earth

Nations rise and fall. Organizations rise and fall. Companies rise and fall. Individuals rise and fall. Each entity pays the price on earth for their actions, and they will continue to be accountable in eternity according to the Creator's standard of righteousness, for all belongs to Him.

#### 57.1 Eyes to See the Big Picture

[ ] Why is what worked before not working today?

[ ] Who controlled the past, and what proves that is true?

It is written: "Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire." (Matthew 7:19)

"For from him and through him and for him are all things. To him be the glory forever! Amen." (Romans 11:36)

Learn to see all in perspectives of Past, Present, Millennium, New Heaven, and New Earth.

[ ] What leads you to work that is right in your sight?

[ ] What marks the end-time values and drives culture?

[ ] Who controls history and the future?

[ ] What are the marks that your sacrifices have been accepted by God?

[ ] What testimonies exhibit His glory among peoples?

[ ] What is your sign that you belong to Him?

It is written: "When the sentence for a crime is not quickly carried out, people's hearts are filled with schemes to do wrong. Although a wicked person who commits a hundred crimes may live a long time, I know that it will go better with those who fear God, who are reverent before him. Yet because the wicked do not fear God, it will not go well with them, and their days will not lengthen like a shadow. There is something else meaningless that occurs on earth: the righteous who get what the wicked deserve, and the wicked who get what the righteous deserve. This too, I say, is meaningless." (Ecclesiastes 8:11-14)

"When the wicked thrive, so does sin, but the righteous will see their downfall." (Proverbs 29:16 NIV)

"There is a way that appears to be right, but in the end, it leads to death." (Proverbs 14:12)

"Have you not brought this on yourselves by forsaking the LORD your God when he led you in the way?" (Jeremiah 2:17 NIV)

"But your iniquities have separated you from your God; your sins have hidden his face from you so that he will not hear." (Isaiah 59:2 NIV)

"Your wrongdoings have kept these away; your sins have deprived you of good." (Jeremiah 5:25 NIV)

"But whoever sacrifices a bull is like one who kills a person, and whoever offers a lamb is like one who breaks a dog's neck; whoever makes a grain offering is like one who presents pig's blood, and whoever burns memorial incense is like one who worships an idol. They have chosen their own ways, and they delight in their abominations; so I also will choose harsh treatment for them and will bring on them what they dread. For when I called, no one answered, when I spoke, no one listened. They did evil in my sight and chose what displeases me." (Isaiah 66:3-4 NIV)

"Like a partridge that hatches eggs it did not lay is the man who gains riches by unjust means. When his life is half gone, they will desert him, and in the end, he will prove to be a fool." (Jeremiah 17:11 NIV)

"Has not the LORD Almighty determined that the people's labor is only fuel for the fire, that the nations exhaust themselves for nothing?" (Habakkuk 2:13 NIV)

## **57.2 History is Between Reserved and Preserved: He Preserved Because of His Love, Reserved for Justice**

[ ] Why does He delay His second coming and allow evil things to happen for such a long time?

It is written: "Beloved, I now write to you this second epistle (in both of which I stir up your pure minds by way of reminder), that you may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us, the apostles of the Lord and Savior, knowing this first: that scoffers will come in the last days, walking according to their own lusts, and saying, 'Where is the promise of his coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of creation.'

For this, they willfully forget: that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water, by which the world that then existed perished, being flooded with water. But the heavens and the earth which are now preserved by the same word, are reserved for fire until the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men. But, beloved, do not forget this one thing, that with the Lord one day is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. The Lord is not slack concerning his promise,

as some count slackness, but is longsuffering toward us, not willing that any should perish but that all should come to repentance." (2 Peter 3:1-9)

"Whatever has already been, and what will be has been before, and God will call the past to account." (Ecclesiastes 3:15 NIV)

### **57.3 Study Subjects for Pastoral Missionary**

Proof of the below-listed courses or equivalent courses:

1. Perspective Timeline – Rise and Fall of Nations and the WORD
2. The Perspective of World Culture, Art, and Music
3. The Perspective of the World Mission
4. Church History
5. Ancient and Medieval Church History
6. Reformation and Enlightenment Church History
7. Modern and Post-Modern Church History
8. Western Church History
9. Mission and Persecuted Church History
10. Mission Strategy Development History
11. Greek Basic / Hebrew Basic / Arabic Basic
12. Theology of Evangelism
13. Theology and Biblical Studies
14. Apologetics and Christian Evidences
15. Systematic Theology
16. Hermeneutics
17. Theology and Doctrine
18. Old Testament Survey
19. Old Testament
20. New Testament Survey
21. New Testament
22. Bible Prophecy
23. Gospel and Life of Christ
24. Christian Ethics
25. Spiritual Gifts

26. Spiritual War and Territorial Spirits
27. Pathway to God's Glory
28. Pathway to Spiritual Understanding
29. Making Peace; Growing Redemptive Community
30. Great Truth of the Bible and Characters of the Bible
31. Marriage
32. Mission Statements Focus
33. Personnel Director, Creative Leadership / Volunteer / Church Growth Survey
34. Evaluating and Reporting
35. Coaching 101 / Porter's Wheel / Developing Excellent Leaders / Ministry Mentor Guide / Mentoring Personal Mentor
36. World Religions
37. Cults, Sects, and Religious Movements
38. Philosophy and Philosophers

#### **57.4 Project Earth: Events planned**

Birth of Israel  
Slave  
Deliverance  
Wilderness test  
Conqueror  
Kingdom Israel, Jerusalem  
Fall of Jerusalem  
2000 Years of Wandering (Church)  
Rebirth of nation Israel (Rapture of Church)  
Third Temple  
Tribulation  
New Jerusalem  
Millennium Kingdom on earth  
New Heaven and New Earth

## **58 God and gods**

### **58.1 GOD**

#### **Speaking out of the fire**

[ ] What does it mean that there is only ONE God?

[ ] Who recommended God to choose you?

[ ] Explain the salvation given in His immeasurable grace.

[ ] What was the price He had to pay for that salvation?

[ ] What does it mean that you have an inheritance in Christ?

[ ] Who makes all go well with you, your children, and what you do, and who are the alliance forces against that blessing?

It is written: "Ask now about the former days, long before your time, from the day God created man on the earth; ask from one end of the heavens to the other. Has anything so great as this ever happened, or has anything like it ever been heard of? Have any other people heard the voice of God speaking out of the fire, as you have, and lived? Has any god ever tried to take for himself one nation out of another nation, by testing, by miraculous signs and wonders, by war, by a mighty hand and an outstretched arm, or by great and awesome deeds, like all the things the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your very eyes?

You were shown these things so that you might know that the LORD is God; besides Him, there is no other. From heaven He made you hear His voice to discipline you. On earth, He showed you His great fire, and you heard His words from out of the fire. Because He loved your forefathers and chose their descendants after them, He brought you out of Egypt by His Presence and His great strength, to drive out before you nations greater and stronger than you and to bring you into their land to give it to you for your inheritance, as it is today.

Acknowledge and take to heart this day that the LORD is God in heaven above and on the earth below. There is no other. Keep His decrees and commands, which I am giving you today, so that it may go well with you and your children after you and that you may live long in the land the LORD your God gives you for all time." (Deuteronomy 4:32-40 NIV)

### One God

[ ] What are the attributes of God the Father?

It is written: "See now that I myself am He! There is no god besides me. I put to death and I bring to life, I have wounded and I will heal, and no one can deliver out of my hand. When I sharpen my flashing sword and my hand grasps it in judgment, I will take vengeance on my adversaries and

repay those who hate me."  
(Deuteronomy 32:39,41 NIV)

## **58.2 I AM the Lord your God**

[ ] Why is the Word of God written?

[ ] Why did God give the Ten Commandments?

It is written: "Say to them, 'Thus says the Lord GOD: "On the day when I chose Israel and raised my hand in an oath to the descendants of the house of Jacob, and made myself known to them in the land of Egypt, I raised my hand in an oath to them, saying, 'I am the LORD your God.' On that day I raised my hand in an oath to them, to bring them out of the land of Egypt into a land that I had searched out for them, 'flowing with milk and honey,' the glory of all lands.

Then I said to them, 'Each of you, throw away the abominations which are before his eyes, and do not defile yourselves with the idols of Egypt. I am the LORD your God.' But they rebelled against me and would not obey me. They did not all cast away the abominations which were before their eyes, nor did they forsake the idols of Egypt.

Then I said, 'I will pour out my fury on them and fulfill my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.' But I acted for my name's sake, that it should not be profaned before the Gentiles among whom they were,

in whose sight I had made myself known to them, to bring them out of the land of Egypt.

Therefore, I made them go out of the land of Egypt and brought them into the wilderness. And I gave them my statutes and showed them my judgments, 'which, if a man does, he shall live by them.'

Moreover, I also gave them my Sabbaths, to be a sign between them and me, that they might know that I am the LORD who sanctifies them.

Yet the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness; they did not walk in my statutes; they despised my judgments, 'which, if a man does, he shall live by them; and they greatly defiled my Sabbaths. Then I said I would pour out my fury on them in the wilderness, to consume them. But I acted for my name's sake, that it should not be profaned before the Gentiles, in whose sight I had brought them out.

So I also raised my hand in an oath to them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, 'flowing with milk and honey,' the glory of all lands, because they despised my judgments and did not walk in my statutes, but profaned my Sabbaths; for their heart went after their idols.

Nevertheless, my eye spared them from destruction. I did not make an end of them in the wilderness. "But I said to their children in the wilderness, 'Do not walk in the statutes of your fathers, nor observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols. I am the LORD your God: Walk in my statutes, keep my judgments, and do them; hallow my Sabbaths, and they will be a sign between me and you, that you may know that I am the LORD your God.'" (Ezekiel 20:5-20)

He is the LORD our God; His judgments are on all the earth. He remembers His covenant forever, The word which He commanded, for a thousand generations, The covenant which He made with Abraham, And His oath to Isaac, And confirmed it to Jacob for a statute, To Israel as an everlasting covenant, Saying, "To you, I will give the land of Canaan As the allotment of your inheritance," When they were few in number, Indeed very few, and strangers in it. When they went from one nation to another, from one kingdom to another people, He permitted no one to do them wrong; Yes, He rebuked kings for their sakes, Saying, "Do not touch My anointed ones, And do My prophets no harm." (Psalm 105:7-15)

### 58.3 Meaning of Sabbath

[ ] How do you prepare and keep your Sabbath?

[ ] Why does God emphasize the importance of the Sabbath?

It is written: "Notwithstanding, the children rebelled against me; they did not walk in my statutes and were not careful to observe my judgments, 'which, if a man does, he shall live by them'; but they profaned my Sabbaths. Then I said I would pour out my fury on them and fulfill my anger against them in the wilderness.

Nevertheless, I withdrew my hand and acted for my name's sake, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the Gentiles, in whose sight I had brought them out. Also, I raised my hand in an oath to those in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the Gentiles and disperse them throughout the countries, because they had not executed my judgments, but had despised my statutes, profaned my Sabbaths, and their eyes were fixed on their fathers' idols." (Ezekiel 20:21-24)

### 58.4 Owner of Sabbath

[ ] What does it mean and how to keep the Sabbath sign?

[ ] How can you interpret the laws of God as the love for His people?

It is written: "And when the Pharisees saw it, they said to Him, 'Look, your disciples are doing what is not lawful to do on the Sabbath!' But He said to them, 'Have you not read what David did when he was hungry, he and those who were with him: how he entered the house of God and ate the showbread which was not lawful for him to eat, nor for those who were with him, but only for the priests?

Or have you not read in the law that on the Sabbath the priests in the temple profane the Sabbath, and are blameless? Yet I say to you that in this place there is One greater than the temple. But if you had known what this means, 'I desire mercy and not sacrifice,' you would not have condemned the guiltless. For the Son of Man is Lord even of the Sabbath." (Matthew 12:2-8 NKJV)

God's sign indicates His ownership and authority; it separates you from others.

### **58.5 God is seeking a repenting heart**

[ ] What does a humble and contrite spirit do differently?

[ ] What consolations are given from the Father God to a repenting heart?

[ ] Why do the wicked have no peace in their hearts?

It is written: "And one shall say, 'Heap it up! Heap it up! Prepare the way, take the stumbling block out of

the way of my people.' For thus says the high and lofty One who inhabits eternity, whose name is Holy: 'I dwell in the high and holy place, with him who has a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones. For I will not contend forever, nor will I always be angry; for the spirit would fail before me, and the souls which I have made. For the iniquity of his covetousness, I was angry and struck him; I hid and was angry, and he went on backsliding in the way of his heart.

I have seen his ways and will heal him; I will also lead him and restore comforts to him and to his mourners.

'I create the fruit of the lips: Peace, peace to him who is far off and to him who is near,' says the Lord, 'And I will heal him.' But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt. 'There is no peace,' says my God, 'for the wicked.'" (Isaiah 57:14-21)

God's embracing, loving, and comforting hands will revive the repenting spirit. Anxiety and feuds are attributes of the wicked. Righteous anger is not a feud. Hatred of evil is not a feud.

## 58.6 Decision making

### 58.6.1 Destroying the plans of the crafty

[ ] Why is it that no one can stand against God?

[ ] What will be the final judgment of the proud and wealthy?

[ ] Why did God make Egypt a large, strong nation while the chosen nation, Israel, was small and weak, comprised of slaves?

[ ] How do you explain a few thousand years of written history, and all of their powers and wealth of mighty nations are like chaff in the wind in His presence?

It is written: "All the counsel you have received has only worn you out! Let your astrologers come forward, those stargazers who make predictions month by month, and let them save you from what is coming upon you." (Isaiah 47:13 NIV)

"I will make her officials and wise men drunk, her governors, officers, and warriors as well; they will sleep forever and not awake, declares the King, whose name is the LORD Almighty." (Jeremiah 51:57 NIV)

"He thwarts the plans of the crafty so that their hands achieve no success." (Job 5:12 NIV)

Their only future will be destruction and eternal judgment if they do not repent. History has shown that God destroys all plans and schemes against His. The cyclical rise and

fall of empires, nations, ideologies, corporations, and tycoons are history described in His words.

### **58.6.2 The case presented to the living God**

[ ] How did Hezekiah present his case to God?

[ ] Why did God send Isaiah even though He could have answered the King directly?

It is written: "And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went up to the house of the Lord and spread it before the Lord. Then Hezekiah prayed to the Lord, saying: 'O Lord of hosts, God of Israel, the One who dwells between the cherubim, You are God, You alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth. You have made heaven and earth. Incline Your ear, O Lord, and hear; open Your eyes, O Lord, and see; and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which he has sent to reproach the living God.

Truly, Lord, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the nations and their lands, and have cast their gods into the fire; for they were not gods, but the work of men's hands—wood and stone. Therefore, they destroyed them. Now, therefore, O Lord our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that You are the Lord, You alone.' (Isaiah 37:14-20)

Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, 'Thus says the Lord God of Israel, "Because you have prayed to Me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, this is the word which the Lord has spoken concerning him:

'The virgin, the daughter of Zion, has despised you, laughed you to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem has shaken her head behind your back! Whom have you reproached and blasphemed? Against whom have you raised your voice, and lifted up your eyes on high? Against the Holy One of Israel.

By your servants, you have reproached the Lord, and said, 'By the multitude of my chariots I have come up to the height of the mountains, to the limits of Lebanon; I will cut down its tall cedars and its choice cypress trees; I will enter its farthest height, to its fruitful forest. I have dug and drunk water, and with the soles of my feet I have dried up all the brooks of defense.'

Did you not hear long ago how I made it, from ancient times that I formed it? Now I have brought it to pass, that you should be for crushing fortified cities into heaps of ruins. Therefore, their inhabitants had little power; they were dismayed and confounded; they were as the grass of the field and the green herb, as the grass on the housetops and grain blighted before it is grown.

But I know your dwelling place, your going out and your coming in, and your rage against me. Because your rage against me and your tumult have come up to my ears, therefore I will put my hook in your nose and my bridle in your lips, and I will turn you back by the way which you came.”

‘This shall be a sign to you, O Hezekiah: You shall eat this year such as grows of itself, and the second year what springs from the same; also in the third year sow and reap plant vineyards and eat the fruit of them. And the remnant who have escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward and bear fruit upward. For out of Jerusalem shall go a remnant and those who escape from Mount Zion. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will do this.

Therefore, thus says the Lord concerning the king of Assyria: ‘He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor build a siege mound against it. By the way that he came, by the same shall he return; and he shall not come into this city,’ says the Lord.

‘For I will defend this city, to save it for my own sake and for my servant David’s sake.’ Then the angel of the Lord went out, and killed in the camp of the Assyrians one hundred and eighty-five thousand; and when

people arose early in the morning, there were the corpses all dead.

So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed and went away, returned home, and remained at Nineveh. Now it came to pass, as he was worshiping in the house of Nisroch his god, that his sons Adrammelech and Sharezer struck him down with the sword; and they escaped into the land of Ararat. Then Esarhaddon his son reigned in his place." (Isaiah 37:21-38)

### **58.6.3 Control leader's mind**

Who controls the course of history and how?

[ ] How can we have the power of prayer in unity?

[ ] What does it mean that God controls the visible and invisible?

[ ] How do you seek His temple in your prayer?

It is written: "The king's heart is in the hand of the Lord, like the rivers of water; He turns it wherever He wishes." (Proverbs 21:1)

And so it was, when King Hezekiah heard it, that he tore his clothes, covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the Lord. Then he sent Eliakim, who was over the household, Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz. And they said to him, 'Thus says Hezekiah: 'This day is a day

of trouble and rebuke and blasphemy; for the children have come to birth, but there is no strength to bring them forth. It may be that the Lord your God will hear the words of the Rabshakeh, whom his master the king of Assyria has sent to reproach the living God, and will rebuke the words which the Lord your God has heard. Therefore, lift up your prayer for the remnant that is left.'

So the servants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah. And Isaiah said to them, 'Thus you shall say to your master, 'Thus says the Lord: "Do not be afraid of the words which you have heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed Me. Surely I will send a spirit upon him, and he shall hear a rumor and return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land."

Then the Rabshakeh returned and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah, for he heard that he had departed from Lachish. And the king heard concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, "He has come out to make war with you." So when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying, 'Thus you shall speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying: 'Do not let your God in whom you trust deceive you, saying, "Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria." Look! You have heard what the kings of Assyria have done

to all lands by utterly destroying them; and shall you be delivered? Have the gods of the nations delivered those whom my fathers have destroyed, Gozan and Haran and Rezeph, and the people of Eden who were in Telassar? Where is the king of Hamath, the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah?" (Isaiah 37:1-13)

Know that His thoughts are beyond our limitations. Remember how God defeated Assyria when Hezekiah was the king. The overflowing prayer bowl that is full of incense brings an answer, a miracle.

#### **58.6.4 Destruction of worldly wisdom**

[ ] What does it mean that God is the first and the last, and there is no other God?

[ ] Describe your experience of how you met the love He poured out for your salvation if you have?

[ ] What are the spirits and gods of this world doing now?

[ ] What are signs of His impending judgment?

[ ] Why were the gods of Babylon not able to save the Babylonian Empire?

It is written: "For it is written: I will destroy the wisdom of the wise; the intelligence of the intelligent I will frustrate. Where is the wise man? Where is the scholar? Where is the philosopher of this age? Has not God

made foolish the wisdom of the world? But God chose the foolish things of the world to shame the wise; God chose the weak things of the world to shame the strong." (1 Corinthians 1:19, 20, 27 NIV)

"Therefore, once more I will astound these people with wonder upon wonder; the wisdom of the wise will perish, the intelligence of the intelligent will vanish." (Isaiah 29:14 NIV)

"The Egyptians will lose heart, and I will bring their plans to nothing; they will consult the idols and the spirits of the dead, the mediums and the spiritists." (Isaiah 19:3 NIV)

This is what the LORD says—your Redeemer, who formed you in the womb: "I am the LORD, who has made all things, who alone stretched out the heavens, who spread out the earth by myself, who foils the signs of false prophets and makes fools of diviners, who overthrows the learning of the wise and turns it into nonsense." (Isaiah 44:24-25 NIV)

### **58.7 Foils plans of the nations and peoples**

[ ] What are the boundaries of doctrine?

[ ] What are the works of the vain?

[ ] How do you trust and declare His mighty works among the people?

[ ] Why did the strong nations not continue in history?

[ ] What happens when you offer Him acceptable worship of praise?

All His words are true, and His works are righteous.

It is written: "Now, brothers, I have applied these things to myself and Apollos for your benefit, so that you may learn from us the meaning of the saying, 'Do not go beyond what is written.' Then you will not take pride in one man over against another." (1 Corinthians 4:6 NIV)

"Why do the nations conspire and the people plot in vain?" (Psalm 2:1 NIV)

"When their spirit departs, they return to the ground; on that very day their plans come to nothing." (Psalm 146:4 NIV)

"The Lord foils the plans of the nations; He thwarts the purposes of the peoples. But the plans of the Lord stand firm forever, the purposes of His heart through all generations.

Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord, the people He chose for His inheritance. From heaven the Lord looks down and sees all mankind; from His dwelling place He watches all who live on earth—He who forms the hearts of all, who considers everything they do.

No king is saved by the size of his army; no warrior escapes by his great strength. A horse is a vain hope for

deliverance; despite all its great strength, it cannot save. But the eyes of the Lord are on those who fear Him, on those whose hope is in His unfailing love, to deliver them from death and keep them alive in famine.

We wait in hope for the Lord; He is our help and our shield. In Him our hearts rejoice, for we trust in His holy name. May Your unfailing love rest upon us, O Lord, even as we put our hope in You." (Psalm 33:10-22 NIV)

## **59 Satan/gods/spirits of the world**

### **59.1 Sentenced / Perished**

[ ] What did God say about how He controls the future?

[ ] What will be the final destiny of false gods, their followers, and their works?

[ ] Where have you seen the love of God and His faithfulness in delivering His people?

It is written: Thus you shall say to them: "The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth shall perish from the earth and from under these heavens." (Jeremiah 10:11)

The arrogance of man will be brought low, and human pride humbled; the LORD alone will be exalted in that day, and the idols will totally disappear. (Isaiah 2:17-18)

The eyes of the arrogant man will be humbled and the pride of men brought low; the LORD alone will be exalted in that day. (Isaiah 2:11 NIV)

"Present your case," says the LORD. "Set forth your arguments," says Jacob's King.

"Bring in your idols to tell us what is going to happen. Tell us what the former things were, so that we may consider them and know their final outcome. Or declare to us the things to come, tell us what the future holds, so that we may know you are gods. Do something, whether good or bad, so

that we will be dismayed and filled with fear. But you are less than nothing and your works are utterly worthless; he who chooses you is detestable.

I have stirred up one from the north, and he comes— one from the rising sun who calls on my name. He treads on rulers as if they were mortar, as if he were a potter treading the clay. Who told of this from the beginning, so that we could know, or beforehand, so that we could say, 'He was right?' No one told of this, no one foretold it, no one heard any words from you.

I was the first to tell Zion, 'Look, here they are!' I gave to Jerusalem a messenger of good tidings. I look, but there is no one among them to give counsel, no one to give an answer when I ask them. See, they are all false! Their deeds amount to nothing; their images are but wind and confusion." (Isaiah 41:21-29 NIV)

## 59.2 Servant of the Lord

[ ] Why is it that the gods of this world cannot change the course of history?

[ ] Where do you see the love and grace He has prepared for His chosen people?

[ ] How does the cross of Jesus bring holiness to those qualified and belonging to Him?

It is written: Who then is like me? Let him proclaim it. Let him declare and lay out before me what has happened

since I established my ancient people, and what is yet to come—yes, let him foretell what will come. Do not tremble, do not be afraid. Did I not proclaim this and foretell it long ago? You are my witnesses.

Is there any God besides me? No, there is no other Rock; I know not one. All who make idols are nothing, and the things they treasure are worthless.

Those who would speak up for them are blind; they are ignorant, to their own shame. Who shapes a god and casts an idol, which can profit him nothing? He and his kind will be put to shame; craftsmen are nothing but men. Let them all come together and take their stand; they will be brought down to terror and infamy.

The blacksmith takes a tool and works with it in the coals; he shapes an idol with hammers, and he forges it with the might of his arm. He gets hungry and loses his strength; he drinks no water and grows faint. The carpenter measures with a line and makes an outline with a marker; he roughs it out with chisels and marks it with compasses. He shapes it in the form of man, of man in all his glory, that it may dwell in a shrine. He cuts down cedars or perhaps takes a cypress or oak. He lets it grow among the trees of the forest, or plants a pine, and the rain makes it grow.

It is man's fuel for burning; some of it he takes and warms himself, he kindles a fire and bakes bread. But he also fashions a god and worships it; he makes an idol and bows down to it. Half of the wood he burns in the fire; over it, he prepares his meal, he roasts his meat, and eats his fill. He also warms himself and says, "Ah! I am warm; I see the fire." From the rest, he makes a god, his idol; he bows down to it and worships. He prays to it and says, "Save me; you are my god." (Isaiah 44:7-17 NIV)

God chose the lowly things of this world, the despised things—and the things that are not—to nullify the things that are, so that no one may boast before him.

It is because of him that you are in Christ Jesus, who has become for us wisdom from God—that is, our righteousness, holiness, and redemption. Therefore, as it is written, "Let the one who boasts boast in the Lord." (1 Corinthians 1:28-31 NIV)

[ ] Who limits God's power in your life and builds the power of false gods?

[ ] What would be the future when you follow ignorant leaders?

[ ] What proves that the word of God is the only objective truth that does not change?

[ ] When and how could that objective truth become a subjective truth and a miracle-working living word through you?

They know nothing, they understand nothing; their eyes are plastered over so that they cannot see, and their minds closed so that they cannot understand. No one stops to think, no one has the knowledge or understanding to say, "Half of it I used for fuel; I even baked bread over its coals, I roasted meat, and I ate. Shall I make a detestable thing from what is left? Shall I bow down to a block of wood?" He feeds on ashes, a deluded heart misleads him; he cannot save himself, or say, "Is not this thing in my right hand a lie?" (Isaiah 44:18-20 NIV)

Gather together and come; assemble, you fugitives from the nations. Ignorant are those who carry about idols of wood, who pray to gods that cannot save. Declare what is to be, present it—let them take counsel together. Who foretold this long ago, who declared it from the distant past? Was it not I, the LORD? And there is no God apart from me, a righteous God and a Savior; there is none but me. (Isaiah 45:20-21 NIV)

### 59.3 Schemes of Satan and Evil Spirits

a) Sending a spirit of temptation to all as they did to Eve and Adam.

b) Muddying the priorities of your life and causing you to worship idols. Greediness is idol worship.

c) Sending a spirit of torment.

It is written: Now the Spirit of the LORD had departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD tormented him. (1 Samuel 16:14)

d) Provoking and inciting minds to do things that are not necessary.

It is written: David was conscience-stricken after he had counted the fighting men, and he said to the LORD, "I have sinned greatly in what I have done. Now, O LORD, I beg you, take away the guilt of your servant. I have done a very foolish thing." (2 Samuel 24:10)

e) Causing trials and testing as they did to Job.

f) Rising against the servants of God and His people. Blocking the blessings flowing to your life from God.

g) Taking away God's words from the hearts of people.

It is written: Some people are like seeds along the path, where the word is sown. As soon as they hear it, Satan comes and takes away the word that was sown in them. (Mark 4:15)

h) Causing disaster and sickness to fall upon the people.

i) Controlling the world with the power of evil spirits in the air.

It is written: As for you, you were dead in your transgressions and sins,

in which you used to live when you followed the ways of this world and of the ruler of the kingdom of the air, the spirit who is now at work in those who are disobedient. All of us also lived among them at one time, gratifying the cravings of our sinful nature and following its desires and thoughts. Like the rest, we were by nature objects of wrath. (Ephesians 2:1-3)

j) Driving people to relax and become lazy. Wasting time is not relaxing or refreshing. Laziness leads people to go astray. They compromise and leave the faith and truth. In doing so, they sever the relationship between God and man.

It is written: In order that Satan might not outwit us. For we are not unaware of his schemes. (2 Corinthians 2:11)

k) Demanding to sift God's children as wheat.

It is written: "Simon, Simon, Satan has asked to sift you as wheat." (Luke 22:31)

l) Using all kinds of methods to hinder, stop, and break evangelism. Check where I am and know how to overcome the devil's schemes.

#### **59.4 Steal the Word from You**

Leading you against God's word.

[ ] How could you know the schemes of evil?

[ ] What is Satan's strategy that will cause you to stumble? Have you experienced the words and their power?

[ ] How can we prepare to face Satan's attack? Everyone is exposed to Satan's attack. None are excluded.

It is written: Now the serpent was craftier than any of the wild animals the Lord God had made. He said to the woman, "Did God really say, 'You must not eat from any tree in the garden'?" The woman said to the serpent, "We may eat fruit from the trees in the garden, but God did say, 'You must not eat fruit from the tree that is in the middle of the garden, and you must not touch it, or you will die.'"

"You will not surely die," the serpent said to the woman. "For God knows that when you eat of it, your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil." (Genesis 3:1-4 NIV)

### **59.5 Purpose**

The enemy schemes to kill and destroy you:

- a) Go against God's word.
- b) Go against the works of the Holy Spirit.
- c) Be doubtful in all.
- d) Cease prayer.
- e) Cannot hear or understand words.
- f) Create divisions among believers.

- g) Misinterpret God's words.
- h) Mix priorities, compromise.
- i) Be selfish, self-centered.

#### Warnings, Denying the Son

- [ ] Who is your enemy and why did he come?
- [ ] How do you identify the antichrists and their operations?

It is written: Dear children, this is the last hour; and as you have heard that the antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have come. This is how we know it is the last hour. They went out from us, but they did not really belong to us. For if they had belonged to us, they would have remained with us; but their going showed that none of them belonged to us.

But you have an anointing from the Holy One, and all of you know the truth. I do not write to you because you do not know the truth, but because you do know it and because no lie comes from the truth. Who is the liar? It is whoever denies that Jesus is the Christ.

Such a person is the antichrist denying the Father and the Son. No one who denies the Son has the Father; whoever acknowledges the Son has the Father also.

As for you, see that what you have heard from the beginning remains in you. If it does, you also will remain in

the Son and in the Father. And this is what he promised us—eternal life.

I am writing these things to you about those who are trying to lead you astray. As for you, the anointing you received from him remains in you, and you do not need anyone to teach you. But as his anointing teaches you about all things and as that anointing is real, not counterfeit—just as it has taught you, remain in him. (1 John 2:18-27)

The thief comes only to steal and kill and destroy; I have come that they may have life, and have it to the full. (John 10:10 NIV)

### **59.6 Symptoms of Antichrist at Work**

- a) Rise of a false prophet.
- b) Growing cold.
- c) Comes as an angel of light.
- d) Teaching wrong doctrines.
- e) Encouraging wrong activities.
- f) Separation from church fellowship.
- g) Does not love in Christ.
- h) Creates division, not unity.
- i) Stops evangelism.

## 60 God's Ruling Code

See also: Plan History, Histomap, Perspective per given era. He rules the earth according to the Spoken and written Word of God.

[ ] What is God's strategy in His wisdom and power?

[ ] How can God write the end from the beginning?

[ ] What are purposes or plans that might be against God's purpose?

[ ] What is your identity with God?

[ ] What is His action plan on earth?

[ ] What backs the words that God speaks?

It is written: "But let him who glories glory in this, that he understands and knows me, that I am the Lord, exercising lovingkindness, judgment, and righteousness in the earth. For in these I delight," says the Lord. (Jeremiah 9:24)

"I make known the end from the beginning, from ancient times, what is still to come. I say: My purpose will stand, and I will do all that I please." (Isaiah 46:10 NIV)

"Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will by no means pass away." (Matthew 24:35 NIV)

"If he called them gods, to whom the word of God came (and the Scripture cannot be broken)..." (John 10:35)

"Surely the Lord GOD does nothing unless he reveals his secret unto his servants, the prophets." (Amos 3:7)

"I no longer call you servants because a servant does not know his master's business. Instead, I have called you friends, for everything that I learned from my Father I have made known to you." (John 15:15 NIV)

"So shall my word be that goes forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing for which I sent it." (Isaiah 55:11)

### **60.1 By Christ's Righteousness**

[ ] What are God's standards of justice?

[ ] What is your justice in God?

This was to fulfill what was spoken through Isaiah the prophet: "Behold, My Servant whom I have chosen; My Beloved in whom My soul is well-pleased; I will put My Spirit upon Him, And He shall proclaim justice to the Gentiles. He will not quarrel, nor cry out; Nor will anyone hear His voice in the streets. (Matthew 12:17-19 NASB)

"Behold, My Servant, whom I uphold; My chosen one in whom My soul delights. I have put My Spirit upon Him; He will bring forth justice to the nations. He will not cry out or raise His voice, Nor make His voice heard in the street. A bruised reed He will not

break And a dimly burning wick He will not extinguish; He will faithfully bring forth justice. He will not be disheartened or crushed Until He has established justice on the earth; And the coastlands will wait expectantly for His law." Thus says God the Lord, Who created the heavens and stretched them out, Who spread out the earth and its offspring, Who gives breath to the people on it And spirit to those who walk in it, "I am the Lord, I have called You in righteousness, I will also hold You by the hand and watch over You, And I will appoint You as a covenant to the people, As a light to the nations, To open blind eyes, To bring out prisoners from the dungeon And those who dwell in darkness from the prison." (Isaiah 42:1-7 NASB)

## 60.2 Proclaim:

- a) The servant who exercises justice
- b) That the light came for the world
- c) That He would not be discouraged
- d) That He would not cut off a bruised reed
- e) That He would not turn off a dying lamp

[ ] How would the consequence of all sins, the justice, had come and will come?

[ ] What does it mean to be acquitted of your sins?

[ ] How does God provide the way for justification?

[ ] Why is no one righteous enough in God's sight by their merit?

[ ] What does it mean to be justified only by faith?

The Lord is well pleased for his righteousness's sake; he will exalt the law and make it honorable. But this is a people robbed and plundered; all of them are snared in holes, and they are hidden in prison houses; they are for prey, and no one delivers; for plunder, and no one says, "Restore!" Who among you will give ear to this? Who will listen and hear for the time to come? Who gave Jacob for plunder and Israel to the robbers? Was it not the Lord, he against whom we have sinned? For they would not walk in his ways, nor were they obedient to his law. Therefore, he has poured on him the fury of his anger and the strength of battle; It has set him on fire all around, yet he did not know, and it burned him, yet he did not take it to heart. (Isaiah 42:21-25)

And he believed in the LORD, and He accounted it to him for righteousness. And the Lord commanded us to observe all these statutes, to fear the Lord our God, for our good always, that he might preserve us alive, as it is this day. Then it will be righteousness for us if we are careful to observe all these commandments before the Lord our God, as he has

commanded us. (Deuteronomy 6:24-25)

What then? Are we better than them? Not at all. For we have previously charged both Jews and Greeks that they are all under sin. As it is written: "There is none righteous, no, not one; there is none who understands; there is none who seeks after God. They have all turned aside; they have together become unprofitable; there is none who does good, no, not one." "Their throat is an open tomb; with their tongues, they have practiced deceit"; "The poison of asps is under their lips"; "Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness." "Their feet are swift to shed blood; destruction and misery are in their ways; and the way of peace they have not known." "There is no fear of God before their eyes."

Now we know that whatever the law says, it says to those who are under the law, that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God. Therefore, by the deeds of the law, no flesh will be justified in his sight, for by the law is the knowledge of sin. But now the righteousness of God apart from the law is revealed, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets, even the righteousness of God, through faith in Jesus Christ, to all and on all who believe. For there is no difference; for all have sinned and fall short of

the glory of God, being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus, whom God set forth as a propitiation by his blood, through faith, to demonstrate his righteousness, because in his forbearance God had passed over the sins that were previously committed, to demonstrate at the present time his righteousness, that he might be just and the justifier of the one who has faith in Jesus. (Romans 3:9-26)

### 60.3 Love and Kindness\*\*

[ ] How does God's promise is fulfilled when you obey in faith?

[ ] What does it mean that His lovingkindness is eternal for those who trust Him?

[ ] Why do you sometimes feel that He abandoned you, left alone in the wilderness?

[ ] How does He prepare the coming kingdom for His children?

It is written: "I will mention the loving kindnesses of the LORD, and the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he has bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindnesses." (Isaiah 63:7)

"Sing, O barren, you who have not borne! Break forth into singing, and

cry aloud, you who have not labored with child! For more are the children of the desolate than the children of the married woman," says the Lord. "Enlarge the place of your tent, and let them stretch out the curtains of your dwellings; do not spare; lengthen your cords, and strengthen your stakes. For you shall expand to the right and to the left, and your descendants will inherit the nations and make the desolate cities inhabited. Do not fear, for you will not be ashamed; neither be disgraced, for you will not be put to shame; for you will forget the shame of your youth and will not remember the reproach of your widowhood anymore. For your maker is your husband, the Lord of hosts is his name; and your Redeemer is the Holy One of Israel; he is called the God of the whole earth. For the Lord has called you like a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, like a youthful wife when you were refused," says your God. "For a mere moment, I have forsaken you, but with great mercies, I will gather you. With a little wrath, I hid my face from you for a moment; but with everlasting kindness, I will have mercy on you," says the Lord, your Redeemer. "For this is like the waters of Noah to me; for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah would no longer cover the earth, so have I sworn that I would not be angry with

you, nor rebuke you. For the mountains shall depart and the hills be removed, but my kindness shall not depart from you,

Nor shall my covenant of peace be removed," says the Lord, who has mercy on you. "O you afflicted one, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will lay your stones with colorful gems, and lay your foundations with sapphires. I will make your pinnacles of rubies, your gates of crystal, and all your walls of precious stones. All your children shall be taught by the Lord, and great shall be the peace of your children. In righteousness, you shall be established; you shall be far from oppression, for you shall not fear; and from terror, for it shall not come near you. Indeed, they shall surely assemble, but not because of me. Whoever assembles against you shall fall for your sake. Behold, I have created the blacksmith who blows the coals in the fire, who brings forth an instrument for his work, and I have created the spoiler to destroy. No weapon formed against you shall prosper, and every tongue which rises against you in judgment you shall condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness is from me," says the Lord. (Isaiah 54:1-17)

All is included: revival, blessings of descendants, and extension of your tents. He

allows you to dwell under His grace, forgives you until the last minute, and loves you until the last moment.

#### **60.4 Disobedience, Death, and Curse**

Earth was created, Adam was created in His image. The Word was spoken, Adam disobeyed the Word, and the sentence of death was passed. The curse was inflicted along with the sentence. Blessings and protections were removed. We were handed over to the mercy of evil. Earth inherited Adam's fall: We are born under the curse and handed over to evil as slaves of sin.

Abraham was called by His love. The word of blessing and protection came to us in Abraham, and a prophecy was given that He will send the savior to save us, pay the price of sins on the cross, and He will come as the King of Kings in time.

[ ] Why did Jesus teach us to pray "deliver us from evil," and what does it mean?

It is written: "And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring and hers; he will crush your head, and you will strike his heel." To the woman, he said, "I will greatly increase your pains in childbearing; with pain, you will give birth to children. Your desire will be for your husband, and he will rule over you." (Genesis 3:15-16 NIV)

History can be seen as a fight between these two entities: descendant of Eve and Satan.

It is written: "And when the dragon saw that he was thrown down to the earth, he persecuted the woman who gave birth to the male child. But the two wings of the great eagle were given to the woman, so that she could fly into the wilderness to her place, where she was nourished for a time and times and half a time, from the presence of the serpent. And the serpent poured water like a river out of his mouth after the woman, so that he might cause her to be swept away with the flood. But the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened its mouth and drank up the river which the dragon poured out of his mouth. So the dragon was enraged with the woman and went off to make war with the rest of her children, who keep the commandments of God and hold to the testimony of Jesus." (Revelation 12:13-17)

"They triumphed over him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony; they did not love their lives so much as to shrink from death." (Revelation 12:11)

"They will wage war against the Lamb, but the Lamb will triumph over them because he is Lord of lords and King of kings—and with him will be his called, chosen and faithful followers." (Revelation 17:14)

## 60.5 Tree of Life (TOL) is Protected

Adam and Eve had no sin nor righteousness and were living under the complete blessings of God. However, they chose to compromise and disobey God's word and commandments. How much more difficult would it be for sinners who were born under the curse of their ancestors to choose good over evil!

However, the word is written in detail describing how He would make the hearts who would choose good over evil among those who were born under the curse, through the mystery of Jesus Christ's death and resurrection, through the works of the Holy Spirit. They are the children of God.

The curse is removed from the earth by the blood of the Lamb and came victory over death by His resurrection for those who have accepted His invitation of salvation.

Genesis 3:22 offspring of sin allowed the New Heaven and the New Earth as the qualified children of God by the wisdom of God. The cross and the obedience of Jesus Christ made the way. The obedience of the apostles made it continue. Your obedience to the call will finish the word, the plan, of God.

[ ] What justifies that it is good?

[ ] How do you choose good and not evil?

[ ] What is against the will of God?

And the LORD God said, "The man has now become like one of us, knowing good and evil. He must not be allowed to reach out his hand and take also from the tree of life and eat, and live

forever." So the LORD God banished him from the Garden of Eden to work the ground from which he had been taken. (Genesis 3:22-23 NIV)

After he drove the man out, he placed on the east side of the Garden of Eden cherubim and a flaming sword flashing back and forth to guard the way to the tree of life. (Genesis 3:24 NIV)

## 60.6 Defiled Earth

[ ] How do you recognize earth is full of wickedness, and judgment is due?

[ ] Why does sexual immorality signify that wickedness is filling?

[ ] What justifies that your thoughts are good?

It is written: "When men began to increase in number on the earth and daughters were born to them, the sons of God saw that the daughters of men were beautiful, and they married any of them they chose. Then the LORD said, "My Spirit will not contend with man forever, for he is mortal; his days will be a hundred and twenty years." The Nephilim were on the earth in those days—and also afterward—when the sons of God went to the daughters of men and had children by them. They were the heroes of old, men of renown. The LORD saw how great man's wickedness on the earth had become,

and that every inclination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil all the time." (Genesis 6:1-5 NIV)

## 60.7 Noah's Ark

[ ] What does it mean that the eyes of the Lord are always on all the works of the earth?

[ ] How do you know that He cares for you?

[ ] Why is God seeking faithful persons of piety?

[ ] Why did Noah wait until God said to go out?

[ ] Why did Noah offer a voluntary act of sacrifice?

[ ] What are the rewards for an approved sacrifice?

[ ] What sacrifice of thanksgiving to the Lord have you offered that changed the course of your blessings?

[ ] What is the meaning of the olive leaf?

With the accepted sacrifice of Noah, the curse on the land is removed, and four seasons are promised until the end of time.

It is written: "Then God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the animals that were with him in the ark. And God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters subsided. The fountains of the deep and the windows of heaven were also stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained. And the waters

receded continually from the earth. At the end of the hundred and fifty days, the waters decreased. Then the ark rested in the seventh month, the seventeenth day of the month, on the mountains of Ararat. And the waters decreased continually until the tenth month. In the tenth month, on the first day of the month, the tops of the mountains were seen. So it came to pass, at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made. Then he sent out a raven, which kept going to and fro until the waters had dried up from the earth. He also sent out from himself a dove, to see if the waters had receded from the face of the ground. But the dove found no resting place for the sole of her foot, and she returned into the ark to him, for the waters were on the face of the whole earth. So he put out his hand and took her, and drew her into the ark to himself. And he waited yet another seven days, and again he sent the dove out from the ark. Then the dove came to him in the evening, and behold, a freshly plucked olive leaf was in her mouth, and Noah knew that the waters had receded from the earth. So he waited yet another seven days and sent out the dove, which did not return to him anymore. And it came to pass in the six hundred and first year, in the first month, the first day of the month, that the waters

were dried up from the earth; and Noah removed the covering of the ark and looked, and indeed the surface of the ground was dry. And in the second month, on the twenty-seventh day of the month, the earth was dried. Then God spoke to Noah, saying, "Go out of the ark, you and your wife, and your sons and your sons' wives with you. Bring out with

You every living thing of all flesh that is with you: birds and cattle and every creeping thing that creeps on the earth, so that they may abound on the earth, and be fruitful and multiply on the earth." So Noah went out, and his sons and his wife and his sons' wives with him. Every animal, every creeping thing, every bird, and whatever creeps on the earth, according to their families, went out of the ark. Then Noah built an altar to the Lord, took of every clean animal and every clean bird, and offered burnt offerings on the altar. And the Lord smelled a soothing aroma. Then the Lord said in His heart, "I will never again curse the ground for man's sake, although the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth; nor will I again destroy every living thing as I have done. While the earth remains, seed time and harvest, cold and heat, winter and summer, and day and night shall not cease." (Genesis 8)

## 60.8 Babel Tower

[ ] What are the results of evil ambitions and a proud heart?

[ ] Why do people want to make a name for themselves?

[ ] What makes a team have unity?

[ ] What could be close to today's one language?

[ ] What does it mean to work within the boundary of His words?

It is written: "Now the whole world had one language and a common speech. As men moved eastward, they found a plain in Shinar and settled there. They said to each other, "Come, let's make bricks and bake them thoroughly." They used brick instead of stone, and bitumen for mortar. Then they said, "Come, let us build ourselves a city, with a tower that reaches to the heavens, so that we may make a name for ourselves and not be scattered over the face of the whole earth." But the LORD came down to see the city and the tower that the men were building. The LORD said, "If as one people speaking the same language they have begun to do this, then nothing they plan to do will be impossible for them." (Genesis 11:1-6 NIV)

"Come, let us go down and confuse their language so they will not understand each other." So the LORD

scattered them from there over all the earth, and they stopped building the city. That is why it was called Babel because there the LORD confused the language of the whole world. From there the LORD scattered them over the face of the whole earth. (Genesis 11:7-9 NIV)

## **60.9 God's Wrath Against Sinful Humanity**

[ ] What invites God's wrath?

[ ] What does the judgment of God mean that being handed over to evil?

[ ] What comes from people and society feasting on evil?

It is written: "The wrath of God is being revealed from heaven against all the godlessness and wickedness of people, who suppress the truth by their wickedness since what may be known about God is plain to them, because God has made it plain to them. For since the creation of the world God's invisible qualities—his eternal power and divine nature—have been clearly seen, being understood from what has been made, so that people are without excuse. For although they knew God, they neither glorified him as God nor gave thanks to him, but their thinking became futile and their foolish hearts were darkened. Although they claimed to be wise, they became fools and exchanged the glory of the immortal God for images made to look

like mortal human beings and birds and animals and reptiles. Therefore, God gave them over in the sinful desires of their hearts to sexual impurity for the degrading of their bodies with one another. They exchanged the truth about God for a lie, and worshiped and served created things rather than the Creator—who is forever praised. Amen. Because of this, God gave them over to shameful lusts. Even their women exchanged natural sexual relations for unnatural ones. In the same way, the men also abandoned natural relations with women and were inflamed with lust for one another. Men committed shameful acts with other men, and received in themselves the due penalty for their errors. Furthermore, just as they did not think it worthwhile to retain the knowledge of God, so God gave them over to a depraved mind so that they do what ought not to be done. They have become filled with every kind of wickedness, evil, greed, and depravity. They are full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, and malice. They are gossips, slanderers, God-haters, insolent, arrogant, and boastful; they invent ways of doing evil; they disobey their parents; they have no understanding, no fidelity, no love, no mercy. Although they know God's righteous decree that those who do such things deserve

death, they not only continue to do these very things but also approve of those who practice them." (Romans 1:18-32)

Unrighteous or unholy acts are both against God. Being handed over to shameful lust and desires for sexual impurity dilutes the natural order of creation, changing the beauty of love into an ugly and selfish act.

They were handed over to a depraved mind that does not want God in their heart and is filled with unrighteousness, leading to destruction. Being handed over to the desires of the mind creates more sins, filling the cup for the wrath to come.

## 61 Israel Timeline of Law

### 61.1 Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob

[ ] What were the first words of blessing from God since the fall of Adam?

[ ] Who accomplished the assigned work?

[ ] What is the result of trusting and yielding to the call?

[ ] What kinds of blessings are stored for the righteous?

It is written: "I will make you into a great nation, and I will bless you; I will make your name great, and you will be a blessing. I will bless those who bless you, and whoever curses you I will curse; and all peoples on earth will be blessed through you." (Genesis 12:2-3 KJV)

And the LORD appeared unto Abram and said, "Unto your seed will I give this land:" and there he built an altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him. (Genesis 12:7 KJV)

The LORD said unto Abram, after Lot was separated from him, "Lift up now your eyes and look from the place where you are, northward, southward, eastward, and westward: for all the land which you see, to you will I give it, and to your seed forever." (Genesis 13:14-15 KJV)

He brought him forth abroad and said, "Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if you are able to number

them:" and he said to him, "So shall your seed be." (Genesis 15:5 KJV)

On the same day, the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, "Unto your seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates." (Genesis 15:18 KJV)

By faith, Abraham received the Promised Land. Although it takes time, promises from God come at the best time. So trust and do not lose heart. Wait patiently; He will make it happen in His time: the best time.

## **61.2 The Sign of the Covenant**

[ ] What does it mean that God wants His people to be perfect?

[ ] How does circumcision signify separation from the world and unity in Christ?

[ ] How can you overcome impossible tasks?

[ ] What can come through obedience to the Word?

[ ] What is the right attitude, and why?

It is written: When Abram was ninety-nine years old, the Lord appeared to Abram and said to him, "I am Almighty God; walk before me and be blameless. And I will make my covenant between me and you and will multiply you exceedingly."

Then Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying: "As for me, behold, my covenant is with you, and you shall be a father of many nations.

No longer shall your name be called Abram, but your name shall be Abraham; for I have made you a father of many nations.

I will make you exceedingly fruitful, and I will make nations of you, and kings shall come from you. And I will establish my covenant between me and you and your descendants after you in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be God to you and your descendants after you.

Also, I give to you and your descendants after you the land in which you are a stranger, all the land of Canaan, as an everlasting possession; and I will be their God." And God said to Abraham: "As for you, you shall keep my covenant, you and your descendants after you throughout their generations.

This is my covenant which you shall keep, between me and you and your descendants after you: Every male child among you shall be circumcised, and you shall be circumcised in the flesh of your foreskins, and it shall be a sign of the covenant between me and you.

He who is eight days old among you shall be circumcised, every male child in your generations, he who is born in your house or bought with money from any foreigner who is not your descendant. He who is born in your house and he who is bought with your

money must be circumcised, and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

And the uncircumcised male child, who is not circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin, that person shall be cut off from his people; he has broken my covenant." Then God said to Abraham, "As for Sarai your wife, you shall not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall be her name. And I will bless her and also give you a son by her; then I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of peoples shall be from her."

Then Abraham fell on his face and laughed, and said in his heart, "Shall a child be born to a man who is one hundred years old? And shall Sarah, who is ninety years old, bear a child?"

And Abraham said to God, "Oh, that Ishmael might live before You!" Then God said: "No, Sarah your wife shall bear you a son, and you shall call his name Isaac; I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his descendants after him.

And as for Ishmael, I have heard you. Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly. He shall beget twelve princes, and I will make him a great nation.

But my covenant I will establish with Isaac, whom Sarah shall bear to you at this set time next year.” Then He finished talking with him, and God went up from Abraham. So Abraham took Ishmael his son, all who were born in his house and all who were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham’s house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskins that very same day, as God had said to him.

Abraham was ninety-nine years old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. That very same day Abraham was circumcised, and his son Ishmael; and all the men of his house, born in the house or bought with money from a foreigner, were circumcised with him. (Genesis 17:1-27)

Blessings of longevity, peace, and possessions to enjoy; Baptism signifies children of promise, separation from the world, and holy people.

Abraham believed and obeyed. Approved faith opens the blessing gates to experience the absolute word of God.

### **61.3 Isaac is a Hero of Blessings. Learn from His Obedience (Oath)**

It is written: "Blessing I will bless you, and multiplying I will multiply your descendants as the stars of the heaven and as the sand which is on the seashore, and your descendants shall possess the gate of their enemies. In your seed, all the nations of the earth shall be blessed, because you have obeyed my voice." (Genesis 22:17-18)

"Sojourn in this land, and I will be with you, and will bless you; for unto you, and unto your seed, I will give all these countries, and I will perform the oath which I swear unto Abraham your father; and I will make your seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto your seed all these countries; and in your seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws." (Genesis 26:3-5 KJV)

And the LORD appeared to him the same night, and said, "I am the God of Abraham your father: fear not, for I am with you, and will bless you, and multiply your seed for my servant Abraham's sake." (Genesis 26:24 KJV)

#### **61.4 Jacob (Confirmed)**

[ ] What is the secret of victory in failure?

[ ] Why should we wait until the right time, His time?

It is written: "Therefore, God give you of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine: let people serve you, and nations bow down to you: be Lord over your brethren, and let your mother's sons bow down to you: cursed be everyone that curses you, and blessed be he that blesses you." (Genesis 27:28-29 KJV)

"And your seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and you shall spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in you and in your seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

And, behold, I am with you, and will keep you in all places wherever you go and will bring you again into this land; for I will not leave you until I have done that which I have spoken to you of." (Genesis 28:14-15 KJV)

### **61.5 Protected Seed**

[ ] What does fear of the world bring?

It is written: Now there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down to Egypt to live there for a while because the famine was severe.

As he was about to enter Egypt, he said to his wife Sarai, "I know what a beautiful woman you are. When the Egyptians see you, they will say, 'This is his wife.' Then they will kill me but will let you live. Say you are my sister

so that I will be treated well for your sake and my life will be spared because of you."

When Abram came to Egypt, the Egyptians saw that she was a very beautiful woman. And when Pharaoh's officials saw her, they praised her to Pharaoh, and she was taken into his palace. He treated Abram well for her sake, and Abram acquired sheep and cattle, male and female donkeys, menservants and maidservants, and camels.

But the LORD inflicted serious diseases on Pharaoh and his household because of Abram's wife, Sarai. So Pharaoh summoned Abram. "What have you done to me?" he said. "Why didn't you tell me she was your wife? Why did you say, 'She is my sister,' so that I took her to be my wife? Now then, here is your wife. Take her and go!" Then Pharaoh gave orders about Abram to his men, and they sent him on his way, with his wife and everything he had. (Genesis 12:10-20 NIV)

## 61.6 Ishmael's Life Blessed

[ ] Why did God bless Ishmael?

It is written: "And as for Ishmael, I have heard you: I will surely bless him; I will make him fruitful and will greatly increase his numbers. He will be the father of twelve rulers, and I

will make him into a great nation."  
(Genesis 17:20 NIV)

### **61.7 Blessing - Mt Gerizim, Curse - Mt Ebal**

[ ] What follows the wrong choice?

[ ] What causes us not to be in God's  
blessing?

[ ] How to overcome struggling to obey?

[ ] What marks the boundary of a blessing  
and a curse?

It is written: "See, I am setting before you today a blessing and a curse—the blessing if you obey the commands of the LORD your God that I am giving you today; the curse if you disobey the commands of the Lord your God and turn from the way that I command you today by following other gods, which you have not known.

When the LORD your God has brought you into the land you are entering to possess, you are to proclaim on Mount Gerizim the blessings, and on Mount Ebal the curses. As you know, these mountains are across the Jordan, west of the road, towards the setting sun, near the great trees of Moreh, in the territory of those Canaanites living in the Arabah in the vicinity of Gilgal.

You are about to cross the Jordan to enter and take possession of the land the LORD your God is giving you. When you have taken it over and are living there, be sure that you obey all

the decrees and laws I am setting before you today." (Deuteronomy 11:26-32 NIV)

Blessings follow obedience, and curses follow disobedience.

### **61.8 Being Blind Toward the Gospel**

[ ] Do you have a heart for lost souls, and what did you do for them?

[ ] Why do followers of Christ pray for Israel's blessings and the new temple?

It is written: I ask then: Did God reject his people? By no means! I am an Israelite myself, a descendant of Abraham, from the tribe of Benjamin. God did not reject his people, whom he foreknew.

Don't you know what the Scripture says in the passage about Elijah—how he appealed to God against Israel: "Lord, they have killed your prophets and torn down your altars; I am the only one left, and they are trying to kill me?" And what was God's answer to him? "I have reserved for myself seven thousand who have not bowed the knee to Baal." So too, at the present time, there is a remnant chosen by grace.

And if by grace, then it is no longer by works; if it were, grace would no longer be grace. What then? What Israel sought so earnestly it did not obtain, but the elect did. The others were hardened, as it is written: "God

gave them a spirit of stupor, eyes so that they could not see and ears so that they could not hear, to this very day." And David says: "May their table become a snare and a trap, a stumbling block and a retribution for them. May their eyes be darkened so they cannot see, and their backs be bent forever." (Romans 11:1-10 NIV)

God would never give up on the salvation of His people.

### **61.9 As a Judgment Unit**

[ ] What is the foundation of your life?

It is written: "I will make justice the measuring line and righteousness the plumb line; hail will sweep away your refuge, the lie, and water will overflow your hiding place." (Isaiah 28:17 NIV)

"When I please, I will punish them; nations will be gathered against them to put them in bonds for their double sin." (Hosea 10:10)

"My people have committed two sins: They have forsaken me, the spring of living water, and have dug their own cisterns, broken cisterns that cannot hold water." (Jeremiah 2:13)

### **61.10 New Covenant**

[ ] What is the new covenant?

[ ] When did Israel become a nation in a day?

[ ] How can God fulfill what He foretold?

It is written: "Before she goes into labor, she gives birth; before the pains come upon her, she delivers a son. Who has ever heard of such a thing? Who has ever seen such things? Can a country be born in a day or a nation be brought forth in a moment? Yet no sooner is Zion in labor than she gives birth to her children." (Isaiah 66:7-8 NIV)

"I will restore your judges as in days of old, your counselors as at the beginning. Afterward, you will be called the City of Righteousness, the Faithful City." (Isaiah 1:26)

"I will establish your line forever and make your throne firm through all generations. Selah." (Psalm 89:4 NIV)

## 62 Cross and Resurrection

### 62.1 Cross

[ ] What effects do you have in life after salvation?

[ ] What is value of that you found in Christ?

[ ] What do you need to do to own that you found?

[ ] What are the schemes of the enemy against you?

[ ] What opens the door for the enemy?

[ ] What does it mean that God destroys the wisdom of the wise?

[ ] Why is the death and resurrection of Christ the wisdom of God?

[ ] How is the "foolishness" defined by the world different from the foolishness of God?

It is written: Paul, called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother, to the church of God which is at Corinth, to those who are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all who in every place call on the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

I thank my God always concerning you for the grace of God which was given to you by Christ Jesus, that you were enriched in everything by Him in all utterance and all knowledge, even as

the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you, so that you come short in no gift, eagerly waiting for the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ, who will also confirm you to the end, that you may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. God is faithful, by whom you were called into the fellowship of His Son, Jesus Christ our Lord.

Now I plead with you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you, but that you be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment. For it has been declared to me concerning you, my brethren, by those of Chloe's household, that there are contentions among you. Now I say this, that each of you says, "I am of Paul," or "I am of Apollos," or "I am of Cephas," or "I am of Christ." Is Christ divided? Was Paul crucified for you? Or were you baptized in the name of Paul?

I thank God that I baptized none of you except Crispus and Gaius, lest anyone should say that I had baptized in my own name. Yes, I also baptized the household of Stephanas. Besides, I do not know whether I baptized any other. For Christ did not send me to baptize, but to preach the gospel, not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of no effect.

For the message of the cross is foolishness to those who are perishing, but to us who are being saved, it is the power of God. For it is written: "I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent." Where is the wise? Where is the scribe? Where is the disputer of this age? Has not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

For since, in the wisdom of God, the world through wisdom did not know God, it pleased God through the foolishness of the message preached to save those who believe. For Jews request a sign, and Greeks seek after wisdom; but we preach Christ crucified, to the Jews a stumbling block and to the Greeks foolishness, but to those who are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God. Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men, and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

For you see your calling, brethren, that not many wise according to the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called. But God has chosen the foolish things of the world to put to shame the wise, and God has chosen the weak things of the world to put to shame the things which are mighty; and the base things of the world and the things which are despised God has chosen, and the

things which are not, to bring to nothing the things that are, that no flesh should glory in his presence. But of Him, you are in Christ Jesus, who became for us wisdom from God and righteousness and sanctification and redemption that, as it is written, "He who glories, let him glory in the Lord." (1 Corinthians 1:1-31)

## 62.2 Resurrection

[ ] Why are people unable to believe that Jesus Christ is the resurrection and the life?

[ ] Can you explain death and life in Christ?

[ ] What is the greatest promise of the Lord in the Seven (7) "I AM" statements from the Book of John?

[ ] What is your calling, and what promises has He given to you?

[ ] Why and when will peoples and nations bow down before the Risen Christ?

It is written: Jesus said unto her, "I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?" She saith unto him, "Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world." (John 11:25-27 KJV)

Now after the Sabbath, as the first day of the week began to dawn, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to see the tomb. And behold, there

was a great earthquake; for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat on it. His countenance was like lightning, and his clothing was as white as snow. And the guards shook for fear of him and became like dead men.

But the angel answered and said to the women, "Do not be afraid, for I know that you seek Jesus who was crucified. He is not here; for He is risen, as He said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. And go quickly and tell His disciples that He is risen from the dead, and indeed He is going before you into Galilee; there you will see Him. Behold, I have told you." So they went out quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy and ran to bring His disciples word.

And as they went to tell His disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, "Rejoice!" So they came and held Him by the feet and worshiped Him. Then Jesus said to them, "Do not be afraid. Go and tell My brethren to go to Galilee, and there they will see Me."

Now while they were going, behold, some of the guards came into the city and reported to the chief priests all the things that had happened. When they had assembled with the elders and consulted together, they gave a large sum of money to the soldiers, saying, "Tell them, 'His disciples

came at night and stole him away while we slept.' And if this comes to the governor's ears, we will appease him and make you secure." So they took the money and did as they were instructed, and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, to the mountain which Jesus had appointed for them. When they saw him, they worshiped him; but some doubted. And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, "All authority has been given to me in heaven and on earth. Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age." Amen. (Matthew 28:1-20)

Oh, clap your hands, all you people! Shout to God with the voice of triumph! For the Lord Most High is awesome; He is a great King over all the earth. He will subdue the peoples under us, and the nations under our feet. He will choose our inheritance for us, the excellence of Jacob whom He loves. Selah God has gone up with a shout, the Lord with the sound of a trumpet.

Sing praises to God, sing praises! Sing praises to our King, sing praises! For God is the King of all the earth; sing praises with understanding. God reigns over the nations; God sits on His holy throne. The princes of the people have gathered together, the people of the God of Abraham. For the shields of the earth belong to God; He is greatly exalted. (Psalm 47:1-9)

## **62.3 Church, Timeline**

### **62.3.1 Birth of the Church**

[ ] The Pentecost came, and the Church was born. What made this different from all previous works of God?

[ ] How can we receive the baptism of the Holy Spirit (your personal Pentecost)?

[ ] What was the baptism of the Upper-room?

[ ] What blinds your mind from the teachings of the Scripture?

[ ] What changed Peter's preaching to make it powerful?

[ ] What is displayed in a normal church?

[ ] What is displaying perverse generation's poor and naked souls?

[ ] What divides the team, and what unites the team?

It is written: When the Day of Pentecost had fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind,

and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. Then there appeared to them divided tongues, as of fire, and one sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

And there were dwelling in Jerusalem Jews, devout men, from every nation under heaven. And when this sound occurred, the multitude came together, and were confused, because everyone heard them speak in their own language. Then they were all amazed and marveled, saying to one another, "Look, are not all these who speak Galileans? And how is it that we hear, each in our own language in which we were born? Parthians and Medes and Elamites, those dwelling in Mesopotamia, Judea and Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia, Phrygia and Pamphylia, Egypt and the parts of Libya adjoining Cyrene, visitors from Rome, both Jews and proselytes, Cretans and Arabs—we hear them speaking in our own tongues the wonderful works of God." So they were all amazed and perplexed, saying to one another, "Whatever could this mean?" Others mocking said, "They are full of new wine."

But Peter, standing up with the eleven, raised his voice and said to them, "Men of Judea and all who

dwell in Jerusalem, let this be known to you, and heed my words. For these are not drunk, as you suppose, since it is only the third hour of the day. But this is what was spoken by the prophet Joel:

‘And it shall come to pass in the last days, says God, That I will pour out of My Spirit on all flesh; Your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, Your young men shall see visions, Your old men shall dream dreams. And on My menservants and on My maidservants I will pour out My Spirit in those days; And they shall prophesy. I will show wonders in heaven above And signs in the earth beneath: Blood and fire and vapor of smoke. The sun shall be turned into darkness, And the moon into blood, Before the coming of the great and awesome day of the Lord. And it shall come to pass That whoever calls on the name of the Lord Shall be saved.’

“Men of Israel, hear these words: you have taken by lawless hands, have crucified, and put to death; whom God raised up, having loosed the pains of death because it was not possible that he should be held by it.

For David says concerning him: ‘I foresaw the Lord always before my face, For He is at my right hand, that I may not be shaken. Therefore my heart rejoiced, and my tongue was glad; Moreover my flesh also will rest

in hope. For You will not leave my soul in Hades, Nor will You allow Your Holy One to see corruption. You have made known to me the ways of life; You will make me full of joy in Your presence.'

"Men and brethren, let me speak freely to you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his tomb is with us to this day. Therefore, being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him that of the fruit of his body, according to the flesh, he would raise up the Christ to sit on his throne, he, foreseeing this, spoke concerning the resurrection of the Christ, that his soul was not left in Hades, nor did his flesh see corruption.

This Jesus God has raised up, of which we are all witnesses. Therefore, being exalted to the right hand of God, and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, he poured out this which you now see and hear. "For David did not ascend into the heavens, but he says himself: 'The Lord said to my Lord, "Sit at My right hand, Till I make Your enemies Your footstool."' "

"Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made this Jesus, whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ."

Now when they heard this, they were cut to the heart, and said to Peter and the rest of the apostles, "Men and brethren, what shall we do?" Then Peter said to them, "Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. For the promise is to you and to your children, and to all who are afar off, as many as the Lord our God will call."

And with many other words, he testified and exhorted them, saying, "Be saved from this perverse generation." Then those who gladly received his word were baptized, and that day about three thousand souls were added to them. And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, in the breaking of bread, and in prayers. Then fear came upon every soul, and many wonders and signs were done through the apostles.

Now all who believed were together, and had all things in common, and sold their possessions and goods, and divided them among all, as anyone had need. So continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, they ate their food with gladness and simplicity of heart, praising God and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily those who were being saved. (Acts 2)

### **62.3.2 Disciples Became Powerful Witnesses after the Baptism of the Spirit**

Repentance is a prelude to the revival and harvest of the soul. The Spirit comes to those who trust and wait. Repentance and disciple-making are empowered by the Spirit. Believers who participate in the Lord's work on earth must receive the power of the Holy Spirit.

Worship and praise should be orderly in the Spirit's presence, fostering unified fellowship in Christ.

### **62.4 World Mission**

It is written: he says: "It is too small a thing for you to be my servant to restore the tribes of Jacob and bring back those of Israel I have kept. I will also make you a light for the Gentiles, that you may bring my salvation to the ends of the earth." (Isaiah 49:6 NIV)

I saw thrones on which were seated those who had been given authority to judge. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of their testimony for Jesus and because of the word of God. They had not worshiped the beast or his image and had not received his mark on their foreheads or their hands. They came to life and reigned with Christ for a thousand years. (The rest of the dead did not come to life until the thousand years were ended.) This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy are those who have a part in the

first resurrection. The second death has no power over them, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with him for a thousand years. (Revelation 20:4-6 NIV)

I do not want you to be ignorant of this mystery, brothers, so that you may not be conceited: Israel has experienced a hardening in part until the full number of the Gentiles has come in. (Romans 11:25 NIV)

It is he who will build the temple of the LORD, and he will be clothed with majesty and will sit and rule on his throne. And he will be a priest on his throne. And there will be harmony between the two.' (Zechariah 6:13 NIV)

Remember the former things, those of long ago; I am God, and there is no other; I am God, and there is none like me. I make known the end from the beginning, from ancient times, and what is still to come. I say: My purpose will stand, and I will do all that I please. (Isaiah 46:9-10 NIV)

Now, this is eternal life: that they may know you, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom you have sent. (John 17:3 NIV)

But what does it say? "The word is near you; it is in your mouth and in your heart," that is, the word of faith we are proclaiming: That if you confess with your mouth, "Jesus is

Lord," and believe in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved. For it is with your heart that you believe and are justified, and it is with your mouth that you confess and are saved. As the Scripture says, "Anyone who trusts in him will never be put to shame." For there is no difference between Jew and Gentile—the same Lord is Lord of all and richly blesses all who call on him, for, "Everyone who calls on the name of the Lord will be saved." (Romans 10:8-13 NIV)

Then Jesus came to them and said, "All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me. Therefore, go and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and teaching them to obey everything I have commanded you. And surely I am with you always, to the very end of the age." (Matthew 28:18-20 NIV)

## 62.5 Martyr

Reference: World Christian Trends AD 30-AD 2200 by David B. Barrett and Todd M. Johnson, William Carey Library Press 2001

### A. The Twelve Apostles

1. Simon Peter / Cephas (Rock) AD 64 / Crucified / Rome / Italy
2. James / son of Zebedee /Boanerges (Son of Thunder) / 44 / Beheaded / Jerusalem / Palestine

3. John / Boanerges The Beloved Disciple / 96 / Boiled in oil / Ephesus / Turkey
4. Andrew / Andrea / 69 / Crucified / Patras / Greece
5. Philip / – 60 / Hanged / Hierapolis / Turkey
6. Bartholomew / Nathanael, son of Ptolemy / 68 / Crucified / Albana / Armenia
7. Matthew / Levi / 70 / Stabbed / Nubia / Ethiopia
8. Thomas / Didymus (Twin) / 82 / Speared / Mylapore / India
9. James / the Less The Younger / son of Alphaeus / 54 / Stoned / Jerusalem / Palestine
10. Judas / Thaddeus Lebbaeus / son of James / Addai / 66 / Clubbed / Ardaze / Turkey
11. Simon Zelotes / The Zealot; the Canaanite / 61 / Crucified / Suanir / Iran
12. Judas Iscariot / Man of Kerioth / Assassin / 33 (Suicide) / Jerusalem / Palestine

## **B. Other NT Apostles**

1. Matthias / Mattaniah / 64 / Burned / Axum / Ethiopia
2. Paul / Saul of Tarsus / 64 / Beheaded / Rome / Italy
3. Barnabas / Joseph; Son of Consolation / 61 / Stoned / Salamis / Cyprus
4. Mark / the Evangelist / John Mark / 68 / Trampled / Alexandria / Egypt
5. James / the Just The Brother of the Lord / 62 / Stoned / Jerusalem / Palestine
6. Luke / the Evangelist / The Good Physician / 91 / Hanged / Rome / Italy
7. Timothy / Bishop of Ephesus / 90 / Beheaded / Ephesus / Turkey

## **C. Persecutors and Their Victims**

### **AD 33-2000**

#### **Persecutors Responsible for Martyrs:**

- State ruling power: 55,871,000
- Atheists (overlap with above): 31,689,000

- Muslims: 9,121,000
- Ethno-religionists (animists): 7,469,000
- Roman Catholics: 5,171,000
- Quasi-religionists: 2,712,000
- Buddhists (Mahayana): 1,651,000
- Hindus: 676,000
- Zoroastrians (Parsis): 384,000
- Eastern Orthodox: 222,000
- Other non-Christians: 115,000
- Other Christians: 146,000
- Non-Christian persecutors: 63,882,000
- Christian persecutors: 5,538,000

**Total all martyrs: 69,420,000**

An international interfaith conference has revealed that 105,000 Christians are being killed every year simply because of their faith. Read more at:

- [Christian Post](http://www.christianpost.com) (www.christianpost.com)
- [The Esther Project](http://theestherproject.com) (theestherproject.com)
- [Christianity Today](http://www.christianitytoday.com) (www.christianitytoday.com)

## 62.6 Believer Statistics

### A. Baptist Press May 26, 2011

**Approximate number of Jewish Christians:**

- 1948: 12
- 1987: 3000
- 1997: 5000
- 2007: 10-15000
- 2008: 8000-15000 (120-130 Jewish Churches)
- 2010: 20000
- 2011: 20000 (150 Jewish Churches)

285 Messianic organizations are operating in Israel according to the Kehila News Directory - "a searchable list of congregations, ministries, and businesses related to the Messianic Community in Israel." (as of July 2022).

- [Kehila News Directory](http://app.kehila.org) (app.kehila.org)

In terms of demographics, adherents to Christianity make up around two percent of the population in Israel (177,000 people) as of the end of 2019. By far, most of these followers (78%) are Arab-Christians, who are mostly adherents of the Melkite Greek Catholic Church (60% of Arab Christians).

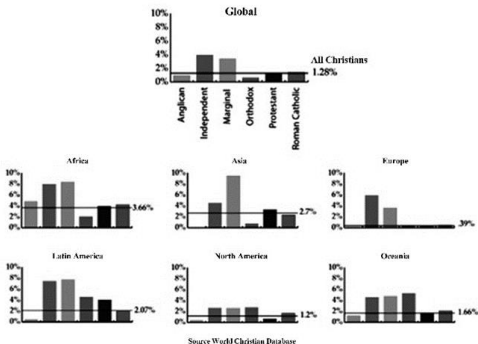
[Kehila News Directory](http://app.kehila.org)

## B. One for Israel, Bible College in Israel

[ONE FOR ISRAEL](http://college.oneforisrael.org) (college.oneforisrael.org)

## C. Church Growth

[Lausanne World Pulse](http://www.lausanne.org) Average Annual Mega Bloc Growth vs. Christian Growth



## D. Missionary Sign

[ ] Why does the last judgment come with the judgment of fire?

[ ] Who qualifies to worship in the New Heavens and the New Earth?

It is written: I will set a sign among them, and I will send some of those who survive to the nations—to Tarshish, to the Libyans and Lydians (famous as archers), to Tubal and Greece, and to the distant islands that have not heard of my fame or seen my glory. They will proclaim my glory among the nations. (Isaiah 66:19 NIV)

On that day the Lord will reach out his hand a second time to reclaim the remnant that is left of his people from Assyria, from Lower Egypt, from Upper Egypt, from Cush, from Elam, from Babylonia, from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea. (Isaiah 11:11 NIV)

### 62.7 Blessing on Earth: Israel, Egypt, Assyria

[ ] What signs have you noticed today in Egypt, Assyria, and Israel?

It is written: On that day Israel will be the third, along with Egypt and Assyria, a blessing on the earth. The LORD Almighty will bless them, saying, "Blessed be Egypt my people, Assyria

my handiwork, and Israel my inheritance." (Isaiah 19:24-25 NIV)

## 63 Rapture

### 63.1 Parable of the Ten Virgins

[ ] What must brides keep?

It is written: At that time, the kingdom of heaven will be like ten virgins who took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom. Five of them were foolish, and five were wise. The foolish ones took their lamps but did not take any oil with them. The wise ones, however, took oil in jars along with their lamps. The bridegroom was a long time in coming, and they all became drowsy and fell asleep. At midnight, the cry rang out: "Here's the bridegroom! Come out to meet him!" Then all the virgins woke up and trimmed their lamps. The foolish ones said to the wise, "Give us some of your oil; our lamps are going out."

"No," they replied, "there may not be enough for both us and you. Instead, go to those who sell oil and buy some for yourselves." But while they were on their way to buy the oil, the bridegroom arrived. The virgins who were ready went in with him to the wedding banquet. And the door was shut. Later, the others also came. "Lord, Lord," they said, "open the door for us!" But he replied, "Truly I tell you, I don't know you." Therefore, keep watch, because you do not know

the day or the hour. (Matthew 25:1-13 NIV)

Normal Bride: a) Pure, not mixed with the world b) Holy, separated from worldly fashion.

### **63.1.1 Practice These**

It is written: Finally, brothers, whatever is true, whatever is noble, whatever is right, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is admirable—if anything is excellent or praiseworthy—think about such things. Whatever you have learned or received or heard from me, or seen in me—put it into practice. And the God of peace will be with you. (Philippians 4:8-9 NIV)

If thought governs character, are your thoughts properly tuned with your conscience? Faith without action is dead. Do you know the attitude children of God should have to guide their actions? “Whatever is right, whatever is pure.”

### **63.1.2 Rapture-Ready Knowledge**

[ ] Why does God care about your heart?

[ ] Who can see your heart?

It is written: Bear in mind that our Lord's patience means salvation, just as our dear brother Paul also wrote to you with the wisdom that God gave him. He writes the same way in all his letters, speaking in them of these matters. His letters contain some things that are hard to understand,

which ignorant and unstable people distort, as they do the other Scriptures, to their own destruction. Therefore, dear friends, since you already know this, be on your guard so that you may not be carried away by the error of lawless men and fall from your secure position. But grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and forever! Amen. (2 Peter 3:15-18 NIV)

A hardened heart: greedy, seeking worldly gain, speaking vainly, tempting, following.

### **63.1.3 Rapture-Ready Lifestyle**

[ ] What is the normal lifestyle of believers?

It is written: The end of all things is near. Therefore, be clear-minded and self-controlled so that you can pray. Above all, love each other deeply because love covers over a multitude of sins. Offer hospitality to one another without grumbling. Each one should use whatever gift he has received to serve others, faithfully administering God's grace in its various forms. If anyone speaks, he should do it as one speaking the very words of God. If anyone serves, he should do it with the strength God provides, so that in all things God may be praised through Jesus Christ. To him be the glory and the power forever and ever. Amen. (1 Peter 4:7-11 NIV)

Prepared: acceptable worship, acceptable prayer, acceptable offering, acceptable serving.

Love your neighbor: share the Gospel, share the love, share what you have.

#### **63.1.4 Rejoice! Do Not Put Confidence in the Flesh. Value Eyes to See.**

[ ] What are the marks of abundant life of a believer?

[ ] What could qualify one to receive a crown of glory?

It is written: Finally, my brothers, rejoice in the Lord! It is no trouble for me to write the same things to you again, and it is a safeguard for you. Watch out for those dogs, those men who do evil, those mutilators of the flesh. For it is we who are the circumcision, we who worship by the Spirit of God, who glory in Christ Jesus, and who put no confidence in the flesh—though I myself have reasons for such confidence. If anyone else thinks he has reasons to put confidence in the flesh, I have more: circumcised on the eighth day, of the people of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of Hebrews; in regard to the law, a Pharisee; as for zeal, persecuting the church; as for legalistic righteousness, faultless. But whatever was to my profit, I now consider loss for the sake of Christ. What is more, I consider everything a loss compared to the surpassing

greatness of knowing Christ Jesus my Lord, for whose sake I have lost all things. I consider them rubbish, that I may gain Christ and be found in him, not having a righteousness of my own that comes from the law, but that which is through faith in Christ—the righteousness that comes from God and is by faith. I want to know Christ and the power of his resurrection and the fellowship of sharing in his sufferings, becoming like him in his death, and so, somehow, to attain to the resurrection from the dead. (Philippians 3:1-11 NIV)

Always seek things from above, and work faithfully that you may be able to say, "I have fought the good fight."

### **63.2 Rapture-Ready Signs**

#### **Return of Christ**

You are the salt and light of the world. These are qualities measured by God. Salt stands for your purity of mind; light stands for your service to others. These are different from humanitarian works. These are works that result from the outflow of love from above and joyful sacrifices unknown to others and known only to the Lord. When the Rapture comes, those who shine the light of the oil burning in their lives will be caught up by the angels. This shining light is the work of the Holy Spirit through your joyful expression of love toward others. Your body is like a twig, and the oil that fuels and ignites the twig is the Holy

Spirit. Your loving action of obedience is the shining light.

A soldier must protect his country from the enemy's attack. You should be a faithful soldier all of the time. Be awake, alert, and ready in all you do. Do work that pleases the Lord, such as your systematic and daily practice in your prayer.

It is written: Do not fear any of those things which you are about to suffer. Indeed, the devil is about to throw some of you into prison, that you may be tested, and you will have tribulation ten days. Be faithful until death, and I will give you the crown of life. (Revelation 2:10)

### **63.3 Tribulations**

#### **Fifth Seal: The Cry of the Martyrs**

It is written: When He opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been slain for the word of God and for the testimony which they held. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, "How long, O Lord, holy and true, until You judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth?" Then a white robe was given to each of them; and it was said to them that they should rest a little while longer until both the number of their fellow servants and their brethren, who would be killed as they were, was completed. (Revelation 6:9-11)

I saw the woman, drunk with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw her, I marveled with great amazement. (Revelation 17:6)

## **63.4 Second Coming of Christ**

### **63.4.1 Most Blessed Generation on Earth**

What would be the signs of bleeding, pain, agony, and persecution?

It is written: "These will make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them, for he is Lord of lords and King of kings; and those who are with him are called, chosen, and faithful." Then he said to me, "The waters which you saw, where the harlot sits, are peoples, multitudes, nations, and tongues. And the ten horns which you saw on the beast, these will hate the harlot, make her desolate and naked, eat her flesh and burn her with fire. For God has put it into their hearts to fulfill his purpose, to be of one mind, and to give their kingdom to the beast, until the words of God are fulfilled. And the woman whom you saw is that great city which reigns over the kings of the earth." (Revelation 17:14-18)

Go, my people, enter your rooms and shut the doors behind you; hide yourselves for a little while until his wrath has passed by. See, the LORD is coming out of his dwelling to punish

the people of the earth for their sins. The earth will disclose the blood shed upon her; she will conceal her slain no longer. (Isaiah 26:20-21 NIV)

The LORD has made a proclamation to the ends of the earth: Say to the Daughter of Zion, "See, your Savior comes! See, his reward is with him, and his recompense accompanies him." They will be called the Holy People, the Redeemed of the LORD, and you will be called Sought After, the City No Longer Deserted. (Isaiah 62:11-12 NIV)

Satan destroys the Beast and the harlot. Judgment was carried out by evil.

"Faith of our living fathers" - Those who can sing this hymn have the following attitude of faith: a) They know the trials they face will soon end. b) They do not lose hope. c) They keep faith in the Lord and repent.

#### **63.4.2 Most Challenging Time on Earth**

[ ] What marks the final judgment as different from all previous judgments?

It is written: See, the day of the LORD is coming—a cruel day, with wrath and fierce anger—to make the land desolate and destroy the sinners within it. The stars of heaven and their constellations will not show their light. The rising sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light. I will punish the world for its evil, the wicked for their sins. I will

put an end to the arrogance of the haughty and will humble the pride of the ruthless. I will make man scarcer than pure gold, rarer than the gold of Ophir. Therefore, I will make the heavens tremble; and the earth will shake from its place at the wrath of the LORD Almighty, in the day of his burning anger. (Isaiah 13:9-13 NIV)

No one will escape or find a place to hide from His judgment.

### **63.5 Remnant of Israel Redeemed**

No one could bring a case against His absolute authority. Do you have complaints against the creator, and what are they?

[ ] What was the great sorrow of Apostle Paul for his people who don't know what they have?

[ ] Who is lost in the church?

It is written: I speak the truth in Christ—I am not lying, my conscience confirms it in the Holy Spirit. I have great sorrow and unceasing anguish in my heart. For I could wish that I myself were cursed and cut off from Christ for the sake of my brothers, those of my own race, the people of Israel. Theirs is the adoption as sons; theirs is the divine glory, the covenants, the receiving of the law, the temple worship, and the promises. Theirs are the patriarchs, and from them is traced the human ancestry of

Christ, who is God over all, forever praised! Amen.

It is not as though God's word had failed. For not all who are descended from Israel are Israel. Nor because they are his descendants are they all Abraham's children. On the contrary, "It is through Isaac that your offspring will be reckoned." In other words, it is not the natural children who are God's children, but it is the children of the promise who are regarded as Abraham's offspring. For this was how the promise was stated: "At the appointed time I will return, and Sarah will have a son." Not only that, but Rebekah's children had one and the same father, our father Isaac. Yet, before the twins were born or had done anything good or bad—in order that God's purpose in election might stand: not by works but by him who calls—she was told, "The older will serve the younger." Just as it is written: "Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated."

What then shall we say? Is God unjust? Not at all! For he says to Moses, "I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion." It does not, therefore, depend on man's desire or effort, but on God's mercy. For the Scripture says to Pharaoh: "I raised you up for this very purpose, that I might display my power in you and that my name might be proclaimed in all the earth." Therefore, God has mercy on whom he wants to have mercy, and he hardens whom he wants to harden.

One of you will say to me: "Then why does God still blame us? For who resists his will?" But who are you, O man, to talk back to God? "Shall what is formed say to him who formed it, 'Why did you make me like this?'" Does not the potter have the right to make out of the same lump of clay some pottery for noble purposes and some for common use?

What if God, choosing to show his wrath and make his power known, bore with great patience the objects of his wrath—prepared for destruction? What if he did this to make the riches of his glory known to the objects of his mercy, whom he prepared in advance for glory—even us, whom he also called, not only from the Jews but also from the Gentiles? As he says in Hosea: "I will call them 'my people' who are not my people, and I will call her 'my loved one' who is not my loved one," and, "It will happen that in the very place where it was said to them, 'You are not my people,' they will be called 'sons of the living God.'"

Isaiah cries out concerning Israel: "Though the number of the Israelites be like the sand by the sea, only the remnant will be saved. For the Lord will carry out his sentence on earth with speed and finality." It is just as Isaiah said previously: "Unless the Lord Almighty had left us descendants, we would have become like Sodom,

we would have been like Gomorrah."  
(Romans 9:1-29 NIV)

About His choice, about His call to Gentiles.

### **63.6 Watch Out for These**

What are the signs a community displays to show they are prepared for the time?

Know the signs of the time. Be alert and ready:

- 1) The generation living at the time of the second coming of Christ is the most blessed.
- 2) Meditate and know what the Bible means when it says, "like the times of Noah."
- 3) Know the time at hand when you hear about the temple's construction in Jerusalem.
- 4) The Antichrist will appear publicly. Watch for the one who is well-received as the world's problem solver.
- 5) False prophets will arise and proclaim His second coming. Why? Evil wants to confuse and dilute the minds of His people.
- 6) Many tribulations and difficult times are coming before His second coming. This is good for those who are ready.

It is written: He who dwells in the secret place of the Most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. I will say of the Lord, "He is my refuge and my fortress; my God, in Him I will trust." Surely He shall deliver you from the snare of the fowler and from the perilous pestilence. He shall cover you with

his feathers, and under his wings, you shall take refuge; his truth shall be your shield and buckler. You shall not be afraid of the terror by night, nor of the arrow that flies by day, nor of the pestilence that walks in darkness, nor of the destruction that lays waste at noonday. A thousand may fall at your side, and ten thousand at your right hand; but it shall not come near you. Only with your eyes shall you look, and see the reward of the wicked. Because you have made the Lord, who is my refuge, even the Most High, your dwelling place, no evil shall befall you, nor shall any plague come near your dwelling; for He shall give His angels charge over you, to keep you in all your ways. In their hands, they shall bear you up, lest you dash your foot against a stone. You shall tread upon the lion and the cobra, the young lion and the serpent you shall trample underfoot.

“Because he has set his love upon me, therefore I will deliver him; I will set him on high because he has known my name. He shall call upon me, and I will answer him; I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him and honor him. With long life, I will satisfy him and show him my salvation.” (Psalm 91)

Preserve me, O God, for in you I put my trust. O, my soul, you have said to the Lord, “You are my Lord, my goodness is nothing apart from you.”

As for the saints who are on the earth,  
“They are the excellent ones, in whom  
is all my delight.” Their sorrows shall  
be multiplied who hasten after  
another god; their drink offerings of  
blood I will not offer, nor take up  
their names on my lips. O Lord, you  
are the portion of my inheritance and  
my cup; you maintain my lot. The  
lines have fallen to me in pleasant  
places; yes, I have a good inheritance.  
I will bless the Lord who has given me  
counsel; my heart also instructs me in  
the night seasons. I have set the Lord  
always before me; because He is at  
my right hand, I shall not be moved.  
Therefore, my heart is glad, and my  
glory rejoices; my flesh also will rest  
in hope. For you will not leave my  
soul in Sheol, nor will you allow your  
Holy One to see corruption. You will  
show me the path of life; in your  
presence is fullness of joy; at your  
right hand are pleasures forevermore.  
(Psalm 16)

Peace and safety for saints to enjoy are in the  
Lord. He is your refuge; walk with Him and  
offer acceptable worship and sacrifices.

## **64 War on Earth, Evil against Christ**

### **64.1 War in Heaven**

[ ] What does it mean that you are also His subject, under His rule?

[ ] How can we fight against Satan and evil spirits?

[ ] What are the schemes of the enemy?

[ ] What is the complete armor of God?

[ ] Why is the gospel a mystery?

It is written: "And there was war in heaven. Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon and his angels fought back." (Revelation 12:7, NIV)

"Then he said to me, 'Do not fear, Daniel, for from the first day that you set your heart to understand and to humble yourself before your God, your words were heard; and I have come because of your words. But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me twenty-one days; and behold, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me, for I had been left alone there with the kings of Persia.'" (Daniel 10:12-13)

"Should you not fear me?' declares the LORD. 'Should you not tremble in my presence? I made the sand a boundary for the sea, an everlasting barrier it cannot cross. The waves may roll, but they cannot prevail;

they may roar, but they cannot cross it." (Jeremiah 5:22, NIV)

All creation, visible or invisible, thrones, dominions, principalities, and powers, are His subjects under His rule, without exception. Our fight is against the power of the air.

It is written: "Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord and in the power of His might. Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places. Therefore, take up the whole armor of God, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having girded your waist with truth, having put on the breastplate of righteousness, and having shod your feet with the preparation of the gospel of peace; above all, taking the shield of faith with which you will be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one.

And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God; praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, being watchful to this end with all perseverance and supplication for all the saints and for me, that utterance

may be given to me, that I may open my mouth boldly to make known the mystery of the gospel, for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak." (Ephesians 6:10-20)

Praise the Lord! Praise the Lord from the heavens; Praise Him in the heights! Praise Him, all His angels; Praise Him, all His hosts! Praise Him, sun and moon; Praise Him, all you stars of light! Praise Him, you heavens of heavens, and you waters above the heavens! Let them praise the name of the Lord, for He commanded and they were created. He also established them forever and ever; He made a decree which shall not pass away. Praise the Lord from the earth, you great sea creatures and all the depths; (Psalm 148:1-7)

## 64.2 Jesus Walking on Water

[ ] What does it mean that Jesus calmed the storm and calmed the hearts of the disciples on the boat?

[ ] What caused Peter to start sinking?

[ ] What controls nature and its power?

It is written: "Immediately, Jesus made the disciples get into the boat and go on ahead of Him to the other side, while He dismissed the crowd. After He had dismissed them, He went up on a mountainside by Himself to pray. When evening came, He was

there alone, but the boat was already a considerable distance from land, buffeted by the waves because the wind was against it. During the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went out to them, walking on the lake. When the disciples saw Him walking on the lake, they were terrified. 'It's a ghost,' they said, and cried out in fear. But Jesus immediately said to them: 'Take courage! It is I. Don't be afraid.' 'Lord, if it's you,' Peter replied, 'tell me to come to you on the water.' 'Come,' He said. Then Peter got down out of the boat, walked on the water, and came toward Jesus. But when he saw the wind, he was afraid and, beginning to sink, cried out, 'Lord, save me!' Immediately Jesus reached out His hand and caught him. 'You of little faith,' He said, 'why did you doubt?' And when they climbed into the boat, the wind died down. Then those who were in the boat worshiped Him, saying, 'Truly you are the Son of God.'" (Matthew 14:22-33, NIV)

"When He assigned to the sea its limit so that the waters would not transgress His command when He marked out the foundations of the earth," (Proverbs 8:29)

"Who shut up the sea behind doors when it burst forth from the womb," (Job 38:8, NIV)

"You set a boundary they cannot cross; never again will they cover the earth." (Psalm 104:9, NIV)

"Should you not fear me?' declares the LORD. 'Should you not tremble in My presence? I made the sand a boundary for the sea, an everlasting barrier it cannot cross. The waves may roll, but they cannot prevail; they may roar, but they cannot cross it.'" (Jeremiah 5:22, NIV)

God is performing miracles if they are needed for the works He has assigned to His people.

### **64.3 White Horse**

[ ] What does it mean that there will be glory for the believers who endured hardship for Him on the earth?

[ ] Why will all nations be subject to Him?

[ ] Why does God allow evil and its forces to exist and attack the children of God?

It is written: "I saw heaven standing open and there before me was a white horse, whose rider is called Faithful and True. With justice, He judges and makes war. His eyes are like blazing fire, and on His head are many crowns.

He has a name written on Him that no one knows but He Himself. He is dressed in a robe dipped in blood, and His name is the Word of God. The armies of heaven were following Him, riding on white horses and dressed in fine linen, white and clean. Out of His mouth comes a sharp sword with

which to strike down the nations. 'He will rule them with an iron scepter.' He treads the winepress of the fury of the wrath of God Almighty. On His robe and on His thigh He has this name written: KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.

And I saw an angel standing in the sun, who cried in a loud voice to all the birds flying in midair, 'Come, gather together for the great supper of God, so that you may eat the flesh of kings, generals, and mighty men, of horses and their riders, and the flesh of all people, free and slave, small and great.'

Then I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies gathered together to make war against the rider on the horse and His army. But the beast was captured and with him the false prophet who had performed the miraculous signs on his behalf. With these signs, he had deluded those who had received the mark of the beast and worshiped his image. The two of them were thrown alive into the fiery lake of burning sulfur. The rest of them were killed with the sword that came out of the mouth of the rider on the horse, and all the birds gorged themselves on their flesh." (Revelation 19:11-21, NIV)

## 64.4 Millennium: The Time for Reward

[ ] What marks the children of God who anticipate Jesus' return and His Kingdom on earth as different from others?

[ ] What does it mean that Jesus purchased the Church with His blood?

[ ] What can you do now for the establishment of the new Temple in Jerusalem?

[ ] Judgment belongs to God; even Jesus did not judge while on earth. What causes you to judge others?

It is written: "And I saw an angel coming down out of heaven, having the key to the Abyss and holding in his hand a great chain. He seized the dragon, that ancient serpent, who is the devil, or Satan, and bound him for a thousand years. He threw him into the Abyss and locked and sealed it over him, to keep him from deceiving the nations anymore until the thousand years were ended.

After that, he must be set free for a short time. I saw thrones on which were seated those who had been given authority to judge. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of their testimony for Jesus and because of the word of God. They had not worshiped the beast or his image and had not received his mark on their foreheads or their hands. They came to life and reigned with Christ a thousand years

(the rest of the dead did not come to life until the thousand years were ended). This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy are those who have a part in the first resurrection. The second death has no power over them, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with Him for a thousand years." (Revelation 20:1-6, NIV)

"A shoot will come up from the stump of Jesse; from his roots, a Branch will bear fruit. The Spirit of the LORD will rest on Him—the Spirit of wisdom and of understanding, the Spirit of counsel and of power, the Spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD—and He will delight in the fear of the LORD.

He will not judge by what He sees with His eyes, or decide by what He hears with His ears; but with righteousness, He will judge the needy, with justice He will give decisions for the poor of the earth. He will strike the earth with the rod of His mouth; with the breath of His lips, He will slay the wicked. Righteousness will be His belt and faithfulness the sash around His waist. The wolf will live with the lamb, the leopard will lie down with the goat, the calf and the lion and the yearling together; and a little child will lead them. The cow will feed with the bear, their young will lie down together, and the lion will eat straw like the ox.

The infant will play near the hole of the cobra, and the young child put his hand into the viper's nest. They will neither harm nor destroy on all My holy mountain, for the earth will be full of the knowledge of the LORD as the waters cover the sea." (Isaiah 11:1-9, NIV)

### 64.5 Final War

[ ] What describes a person entangled in the web and snares of Satan?

[ ] What are the snares of evil in your life, and how can you win that battle?

It is written: "Now when the thousand years have expired, Satan will be released from his prison and will go out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle, whose number is as the sand of the sea. They went up on the breadth of the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city. And fire came down from God out of heaven and devoured them. The devil, who deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone where the beast and the false prophet are. And they will be tormented day and night forever and ever." (Revelation 20:7-10, NIV)

These patterns belong to the pit:

Lust after the flesh

The desire of the mind

Pride of earthly life

## 64.6 Supernova is planned

### Word and Time

"In the beginning, was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God." (John 1:1)

"Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will never pass away." (Mark 13:31)

"Your word, O LORD, is everlasting; it is firmly fixed in the heavens." (Psalm 119:89)

"But the word of the Lord stands forever." And this is the word that was proclaimed to you. (1 Peter 1:25)

"For I tell you truly, until heaven and earth pass away, not a single jot, not a stroke of a pen, will disappear from the Law until everything is accomplished." (Matthew 5:18)

### Foundation

"In the beginning, O Lord, You laid the foundations of the earth, and the heavens are the work of Your hands." (Hebrews 1:10)

### Earth Created for Us

"For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens; God Himself that formed the earth and made it; He hath established it, He created it not in vain, He formed it to be inhabited: I am the LORD; and there is none else." (Isaiah 45:18)

### Holding it Together Now, Until the Time

"The Son is the radiance of God's glory and the exact representation of His being, sustaining all things by His powerful word. After He had provided purification for sins, He sat down at the right hand of the Majesty in heaven." (Hebrews 1:3)

"For in Him all things were created, things in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or rulers or authorities. All things were created through Him and for Him." (Colossians 1:16-17)

"He is before all things, and in Him, all things hold together." (Colossians 1:17)

"My own hand laid the foundations of the earth, and My right hand spread out the heavens; when I summon them, they all stand up together." (Isaiah 48:13)

#### Calls Stars by Name

"He telleth the number of the stars; He calleth them all by their names." (Psalm 147:4)

"Lift up your eyes on high: Who created all these? He leads forth the starry host by number; He calls each one by name. Because of His great power and mighty strength, not one of them is missing." (Isaiah 40:26)

#### Judgment in Time

"When I choose a time, I will judge fairly. When the earth and all its

dwellers quake, it is I who bear up its pillars. Selah." (Psalm 75:2-3)

"When I saw the Lamb open the sixth seal, there was a great earthquake, and the sun became black like sackcloth of goat hair, and the whole moon turned blood red," (Revelation 6:12)

"The sky receded like a scroll being rolled up, and every mountain and island was moved from its place." (Revelation 6:14)

"They will perish, but You remain; they will all wear out like a garment. Like clothing, You will change them, and they will be passed on." (Psalm 102:26)

"They will perish, but You remain; they will all wear out like a garment." (Hebrews 1:11)

"Then I saw a great white throne and the One seated on it. Earth and heaven fled from His presence, and no place was found for them." (Revelation 20:11)

### Shaken, Stars Fall

"Immediately after the tribulation of those days: 'The sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from the sky, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken.'" (Matthew 24:29)

"The stars will fall from the sky, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken." (Mark 13:25)

"The stars of the sky fell to the earth like unripe figs dropping from a tree shaken by a great wind." (Revelation 6:13)

### Universe Will Dissolve

"All the stars of heaven will be dissolved. The skies will be rolled up like a scroll, and all their stars will fall like withered leaves from the vine, like foliage from the fig tree." (Isaiah 34:4)

"But the Day of the Lord will come like a thief. The heavens will disappear with a roar, the elements will be destroyed by fire, and the earth and its works will be laid bare." (2 Peter 3:10)

"As you anticipate and hasten the coming of the day of God, when the heavens will be destroyed by fire and the elements will melt in the heat." (2 Peter 3:12)

"Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look at the earth below; for the heavens will vanish like smoke, the earth will wear out like a garment, and its people will die like gnats. But My salvation will last forever, and My righteousness will never fail." (Isaiah 51:6)

### New Heaven and Earth

"'For just as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, will endure before Me,' declares the LORD, 'so your descendants and your name will endure.'" (Isaiah 66:22)

"For behold, I will create new heavens and a new earth. The former things will not be remembered, nor will they come to mind." (Isaiah 65:17)

"Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and earth had passed away, and the sea was no more." (Revelation 21:1)

"But in keeping with God's promise, we are looking forward to a new heaven and a new earth, where righteousness dwells." (2 Peter 3:13)

Universe searching by NASA:

<https://www.nasa.gov/specials/60counting/universe.html>

<https://www.nasa.gov/specials/60counting/universe.html>

## 65 Judgment and Marriage of the Lamb

### 65.1 Judgment by Fire

[ ] What makes that God of love is coming to end all with fire?

[ ] What is the final destination of the existing stars?

[ ] Why does God, a God of love, declare the destruction of the beautiful creation He made?

[ ] How could you prepare for the overflowing cup, the wrath of God?

It is written: "Since everything will be destroyed in this way, what kind of people ought you to be? You ought to live holy and godly lives as you look forward to the day of God and speed its coming. That day will bring about the destruction of the heavens by fire, and the elements will melt in the heat." (2 Peter 3:11-12 NIV)

"I will sweep away everything from the face of the earth," declares the LORD. (Zephaniah 1:2 NIV)

"Neither their silver nor their gold will be able to save them on the day of the LORD's wrath. In the fire of his jealousy, the whole world will be consumed, for he will make a sudden end of all who live on the earth." (Zephaniah 1:18 NIV)

"Therefore wait for me," declares the LORD, "for the day I will stand up to testify. I have decided to assemble

the nations, to gather the kingdoms, and to pour out my wrath on them—all my fierce anger. The whole world will be consumed by the fire of my jealous anger." (Zephaniah 3:8 NIV)

"Before them the earth shakes, the sky trembles, the sun and moon are darkened, and the stars no longer shine." (Joel 2:10 NIV)

"Therefore, I will make the heavens tremble; and the earth will shake from its place at the wrath of the LORD Almighty, in the day of his burning anger." (Isaiah 13:13 NIV)

"The earth is broken up, the earth is split asunder, and the earth is thoroughly shaken." (Isaiah 24:19 NIV)

"All the stars of the heavens will be dissolved and the sky rolled up like a scroll; all the starry host will fall like withered leaves from the vine, like shriveled figs from the fig tree." (Isaiah 34:4 NIV)

"The mountains melt beneath him and the valleys split apart, like wax before the fire, like water rushing down a slope." (Micah 1:4 NIV)

"Then I heard a loud voice from the temple saying to the seven angels, 'Go, pour out the seven bowls of God's wrath on the earth.'" (Revelation 16:1 NIV)

"For the revelation awaits an appointed time; it speaks of the end

and will not prove false. Though it lingers, wait for it; it will certainly come and will not delay." (Habakkuk 2:3 NIV)

## **65.2 Final Judgment of All Souls**

[ ] How can you be ready to meet your records on earth?

[ ] What can you do for the reward to be recorded in the book of life?

It is written: "Then I saw a great white throne and him who was seated on it. Earth and sky fled from his presence, and there was no place for them. And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened. Another book was opened, which is the book of life. The dead were judged according to what they had done as recorded in the books. The sea gave up the dead that was in it, and death and Hades gave up the dead that was in them, and each person was judged according to what he had done. Then death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. The lake of fire is the second death. If anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire." (Revelation 20:11-15 NIV)

## **65.3 Death of Death**

Everyone from Adam to the last person on earth will be raised for reward or judgment.

[ ] How does God correct His children?

[ ] How did you appreciate when God corrects you?

[ ] What are the two sides of judgment?

It is written: "But your dead will live; their bodies will rise. You who dwell in the dust, wake up and shout for joy. Your dew is like the dew of the morning; the earth will give birth to her dead." (Isaiah 26:19 NIV)

"The sea gave up the dead that was in it, and death and Hades gave up the dead that was in them, and each person was judged according to what he had done." (Revelation 20:13 NIV)

"O LORD, you are my God; I will exalt you and praise your name, for in perfect faithfulness you have done marvelous things, things planned long ago. You have made the city a heap of rubble, the fortified town a ruin, the foreigners' stronghold a city no more; it will never be rebuilt. Therefore, strong peoples will honor you; cities of ruthless nations will revere you. You have been a refuge for the poor, a refuge for the needy in his distress, a shelter from the storm, and a shade from the heat. For the breath of the ruthless is like a storm driving against a wall and like the heat of the desert. You silence the uproar of foreigners; as heat is reduced by the shadow of a cloud, so the song of the ruthless is stilled. On this mountain, the LORD Almighty will prepare a feast of rich food for all peoples, a banquet of

aged wine—the best of meats and the finest of wines. On this mountain he will destroy the shroud that enfolds all peoples, the sheet that covers all nations; he will swallow up death forever. The Sovereign LORD will wipe away the tears from all faces; he will remove the disgrace of his people from all the earth. The LORD has spoken." (Isaiah 25:1-8 NIV)

[ ] What is the price of your sin?

Death will be swallowed up forever. All these are coming: death to death, the new heaven, and the new earth, the wedding banquet in heaven, and the millennial kingdom. Are you ready for these?

#### **65.4 Death and Disaster**

It is written: "Therefore, just as sin entered the world through one man, and death through sin, and in this way death came to all men because all sinned—for before the law was given, sin was in the world. But sin is not taken into account when there is no law." (Romans 5:12-13 NIV)

#### **65.5 The Wedding Day of the Lamb**

[ ] How do you prepare a wedding garment ready for the heavenly wedding of the Lamb?

[ ] What is the wedding preparation checklist?

[ ] How do you find people for His wedding?

[ ] How can you anticipate the wedding day of the Lamb?

[ ] What are the safe refuges in this life?

[ ] What is a normal church that is preparing to receive Christ, their groom?

It is written: "After this, I heard what sounded like the roar of a great multitude in heaven shouting: 'Hallelujah! Salvation and glory and power belong to our God, for true and just are his judgments. He has condemned the great prostitute who corrupted the earth by her adultery. He has avenged on her the blood of his servants.' And again they shouted: 'Hallelujah! The smoke from her goes up forever and ever.' The twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshiped God, who was seated on the throne. And they cried: 'Amen, Hallelujah!' Then a voice came from the throne, saying: 'Praise our God, all you his servants, you who fear him, both small and great!' Then I heard what sounded like a great multitude, like the roar of rushing waters and like loud peals of thunder, shouting: 'Hallelujah! For our Lord God Almighty reigns. Let us rejoice and be glad and give him glory! For the wedding of the Lamb has come, and his bride has made herself ready. Fine linen, bright and clean, was given her to wear.' (Fine linen stands for the righteous acts of the saints.) Then the angel said to me,

'Write: 'Blessed are those who are invited to the wedding supper of the Lamb!' And he added, 'These are the true words of God.' At this, I fell at his feet to worship him. But he said to me, 'Do not do it! I am a fellow servant with you and with your brothers who hold to the testimony of Jesus. Worship God! For the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.'" (Revelation 19:1-10 NIV)

And Jesus answered and spoke to them again by parables and said: "The kingdom of heaven is like a certain king who arranged a marriage for his son and sent out his servants to call those who were invited to the wedding, and they were not willing to come. Again, he sent out other servants, saying, 'Tell those who are invited, See, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and fatted cattle are killed, and all things are ready. Come to the wedding.' But they made light of it and went their ways, one to his own farm, another to his business. And the rest seized his servants, treated them spitefully, and killed them. But when the king heard about it, he was furious. And he sent out his armies, destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city. Then he said to his servants, 'The wedding is ready, but those who were invited were not worthy. Therefore, go into the highways, and as many as you find, invite to the wedding.' So those

servants went out into the highways and gathered together all whom they found, both bad and good. And the wedding hall was filled with guests. But when the king came to see the guests, he saw a man there who did not have on a wedding garment. So he said to him, 'Friend, how did you come in here without a wedding garment?' And he was speechless. Then the king said to the servants, 'Bind him hand and foot, take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. For many are called, but few are chosen.' (Matthew 22:1-14)

### **65.6 New Heaven and New Earth**

[ ] Why is God creating a new heaven and earth?

[ ] Why will every tongue confess, and every knee bow in His presence?

[ ] Who qualifies to dwell in the New Jerusalem?

[ ] What are the characteristics of victors in Christ?

[ ] How could you overcome the world and its power?

It is written: "Behold, I will create new heavens and a new earth. The former things will not be remembered, nor will they come to mind." (Isaiah 65:17 NIV)

"As the new heavens and the new earth that I make will endure before me," declares the LORD, "so will your name and descendants endure. From one New Moon to another and from one Sabbath to another, all mankind will come and bow down before me," says the LORD. "And they will go out and look upon the dead bodies of those who rebelled against me; their worm will not die, nor will their fire be quenched, and they will be loathsome to all mankind." (Isaiah 66:22-24 NIV)

"Now I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away. Also, there was no more sea. Then I, John, saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a loud voice from heaven saying, 'Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people. God himself will be with them and be their God. And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes; there shall be no more death, nor sorrow, nor crying. There shall be no more pain, for the former things have passed away.' Then he who sat on the throne said, 'Behold, I make all things new.' And he said to me, 'Write, for these words are true and faithful.' And he said to me, 'It is done! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the

Beginning and the End. I will give of the fountain of the water of life freely to him who thirsts. He who overcomes shall inherit all things, and I will be his God and he shall be my son. But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death." (Revelation 21:1-8 NIV)

"Then the Lord God said, 'Behold, the man has become like one of us, to know good and evil. And now, lest he put out his hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever.'" (Genesis 3:22 NIV)

"He who overcomes shall inherit all things, and I will be his God and he shall be my son." (Revelation 21:7 NIV)

### **65.6.1 Eternal Destruction of Death**

[ ] What is the dietary code of your spirit?

It is written: "In the sweat of your face you shall eat bread till you return to the ground, for out of it you were taken; for dust you are, and to dust you shall return." (Genesis 3:19 NIV)

"Then death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death." (Revelation 20:14 NIV)

## **65.6.2 New Heaven and New Earth**

[ ] How do you hear the voice that leads to eternal life?

It is written: "Then to Adam he said, 'Because you have heeded the voice of your wife, and have eaten from the tree of which I commanded you, saying, 'You shall not eat of it:' Cursed is the ground for your sake; in toil you shall eat of it all the days of your life.'" (Genesis 3:17 NIV)

"Now I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away. Also, there was no more sea." (Revelation 21:1 NIV)

## **65.6.3 God-made Temple**

[ ] For whom will the New Jerusalem be made?

[ ] What should be the proper lifestyle of the children of God?

It is written: "Then I, John, saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband." (Revelation 21:2 NIV)

